

# LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

## Part 1

I fell in love with psychology when I couldn't get into medical school I dreamt of being a psychiatrist from the time I watched Shutter island but unfortunately the Gods had other plans I couldn't meet the minimum requirements so I ended up falling into psychology it was my second option anyway so yeah I accepted the firm offer from Ukzn Howard luckily for me it came with residence and financial aid that meant I get to leave this place that is filled with superficial people who think the sun rises and sets on their ass.

Here is the thing I stay with my mother in a guest of house at her bosses house don't get me wrong I don't hate this place it's the suburbs of Richards Bay it the people I hate the Petersons the family that my mom works for.

Before I came to stay here when I was 14 I used to stay with my grand mother in Mandawe but when she passed away my mother had no choice but to take me with her because now we the only living members of the Cele family. So that's how I ended up staying with my mom and the people she works for.

Mom: "my feet hurts so bad" I look at her feeling a little sad she's getting older she needs to rest

Me: "what can I do mama?"

Mom: "do we still have those oil you bought at pick n pay?" I nod standing up

Our house is three bedrooms with open plan kitchen and dining area along with a lounge with one bathroom

Me: "found them" I scream coming out of my room and kneel next to her start rubbing her feet "I don't know how you going to survive without these foot rubs when I am at school"

she sighs sadly I look up at her with a frown

Mom: "I also don't know Sne"

Me: "you will be fine"

Mom: "make me proud Sne"

Me: "always mama always"

Mom: "life is hard my child people are cruel out there especially boys they will chew you up and spit you out"

Me: "mama I am not even interested in boys"

Mom: "you say that now but when you get to varsity you will say something else" the alarm rang

Me: "it time to serve dinner rest I will do it for you"

Mom: "thank you Sne"

I get to the main house warm the food while setting up the table as I am dishing up the food Luthando gets in, his the eldest son of the

family

Luthando: “smells good in here mam Rose cook?” I had been cooking since schools were closed now

Me: “yes she cooked tonight” he peaks over to look at what I am dishing up

Luthando: “yum” he moves back “ready for Durban little kid?” I look at him a little confused he has never been nice his the worst of the three little Peterson evil off springs

Me: “yes” I take the food to the dining area he helps me when I am done I leave them to eat and go back to my house.

After an hour I go back and clean up Lelethu the princess of the family and middle child comes in as I am washing the dishes she takes a bottle of water and walks out I finish up and leave.

.

Days have gone by right now I am at the taxi

rank mom has accompanied me we load my luggage in the taxi I had to buy a seat because my luggage is just a little over board now my mother maybe a maid but she made sure I am never short of anything

Mom: "be careful Sne Durban is not a safe place kugcwele amaphara there I still don't understand why you couldn't go to UniZulu" because it's too close I want to tell her that but I don't because I know it will break her sweet heart

Me: "I will be careful mama" she pulls out few notes from her bra and give them to me

Mom: "month end is around the corner you will just have to do with this" I count it and it r1000

Me: "thank you mama" I put it in my hand bag and give her a baby kiss the way she is looking at me makes me want to cry

Mom: "take care of yourself" I nod and she walks away I watch her with tears running down

my cheeks

This is it I am going to be on my own for the first time in my life I will have to be responsible and learn how to be independent while learning how to adapt to a new faster environment.

I arrived in Durban took a taxi to town got off at workshop walked to my residence looking like bubu the fool walking with all my luggage. I arrive there the security guards took me to the RA luckily I had already registered online and sorted everything out the RA was nice he gave me my key then helped me with my bags going to my room

Ra: "well your roommate has already arrived" I look at the other single bed it already made I don't know who my roommate is but I already don't like her she took the bed by the window

Bitch!

Me: "yeah I see. Thank you again I truly appreciate this" he smiles revealing his two

Gold teeth I stop myself from gagging

Ra: "you welcome Sne. I will see you around" I nod and walk him to the door when he walks out I lock the room and look around there's a kitchen and a bathroom with a shower I sigh heavily and start to make my bed mom made me buy the bedding set that side when I am done making the bed I unpack my clothes our them neatly in the closet then put my bags inside the suitcase put both suitcases on top of the closet.

The door opens as I am collapsing on the bed I feel exhausted and a black Kim Kardashian enters I openly drool she is beyond beautiful with a long weave I know weaves I might not afford one but I know them. She's wearing a simple dress and sandals yet on her it looks like a designer dress I immediately hate her.

Me: "hello I'm Sne Cele"

Her: "Ziyanda Dabula guess I'm your roommate"

Me: "guess so" she walks to the window take out cigarette and starts smoking

There goes my girl crush I am over her

Ziyanda: "hope you don't mind I smoke"

Nope I don't mind forget that it causes cancer and that second hand smoking is actually more dangerous

Me: "it's okay" I face the other side away from her and call mom

Mom: "Snegugu. Did you arrive safely?"

Me: "yes mama I did"

Mom: "good, what you doing now? Behave there remember education is something no one will ever take away from you"

Me: "I know mom and I am laying in the bed I've made it"

Mom: "good. Make your bed every day Sne don't be a pig" I just laugh mom knows I hate making



the bed I see no point in making it only to mess it up hours later

Me: "okay mama" we end the call Ziyanda keeps stealing glances at me

As I am walking back from workshop where I went to buy grocery and some take way I see Ra he runs to me

Ra: "let me help you out" he takes most of my plastic

Me: "thank you"

Ra: "Sbu .... my name is Sbu"

Me: "okay" we walk in silence until we get to the res in the elevator there are other students Sbu makes some small conversation with them we get off at my floor he walks me to the door

Me: "thank you Sbu" he smiles brightly his smile looks creepy

Sbu: "you welcome" he walks away as I get in Ziyanda is on her bed drinking wine while

watching something in her laptop

I sit down after unpacking my grocery and eat my dinner

Ziyanda: "wine?"

Me: "no thank you" she shrugs her shoulders

Ziyanda: "so where you from?" I tell her "oh I'm from Clermont kwadabeka"

Me: "cool"

Ziyanda: "you don't really like talking do you?"

Me: "it's not like that"

Ziyanda: "well what you doing? I'm second year psychology" I sit in a little excitement

Me: "really? I'm first year psychology" she giggles

Ziyanda: "yeah" we start talking getting to know each other

.

Monday I woke up excited this was it first day of my varsity life I got ready for campus after having breakfast I leave Ziyanda is still asleep we did our timetable last night. I get down as the bus leaves I run after it but it hopeless I just sigh in irritation someone laughs behind so I turn to look at them I've seen some good looking guys but he takes the cake he is tall dark and muscular even though he is wearing a suit I can still tell that he has an amazing body

Me: "it not funny"

Him: "you run like caster" I roll my eyes "you going to Howard? I'm going that side, want a lift?" He sounds different like he has an American accent but he looks black

Me: "no thank you I'll take a taxi you a stranger"

I attempt to walk away but he holds my hand

Him: "I'm Sfundu Mkhize, see now I'm not a stranger" I yank my hand off his

I want to scream go away hot stranger but I compose myself

Me: "nice to meet you now bye" he chuckles

Him: "till we meet again Caster Semenya"

Me: "I don't know if I should be offended or what. I definitely didn't think I was that ugly" I walk away leaving him laughing.

[04/14, 14:22] Ron: #2

Months flew by varsity was just okay I hadn't really enjoyed it yeah sure I loved the freedom, I loved my once in a month dates with myself where I went to watch a movie and ate at a different restaurant every time. Ziyanda and I were cool she still smoked and drank her wine like it water, I didn't have friends just people I vibe with people who I attended with we helped each other out where it necessary. Sbu was just

amazing we chilled almost every day besides weekend he would go get drunk I loved being in his room he had a single room more like a flat it had a bedroom with kitchen and lounge that had tv his room was like my second room. Exams killed me but I managed to pass all four of my modules because I had a high Dp.

Sbu: "I don't understand why you have to leave with such a huge bag?" I roll my eyes at him

Me: "Mr Ra it just one bag"

Sbu: "that I have to carry man"

Me: "I'll buy you ice cream" he smiles shaking his head ice cream is our thing we best enjoy it at night, we eat almost every night

Sbu: "with what? You broke beautiful"

Me: "eish kambe" we laugh he puts me in a taxi and kisses my forehead

Sbu: "take care of yourself these holidays I want back and safe for next semester"

Me: "will do boss"

Sbu: "bye"

Me: "bye" he winks and walk away I put on my earphones and get myself ready for the long road home

When I get off the taxi Luthando is there waiting for me instead of my mother he smiles brightly I can't help but frown like what is this man doing here he is supposed to be in Pretoria where he stays and works

Luthando: "look at you all grown up you even grew your hair" yeah I got over the short hair I grew my hair and right now I have box braids on

Me: "where is my mother?" He frowns

Fucking cunt

Luthando: "you never were nice" I fold my arms over my chest

Me: "well?"

Luthando: "she's at home I offered to come pick you up" he lifts my bag and frowns "what the actual fuck? You closed for only four weeks"

Me: "so?"

Luthando: "it's fucking heavy shiny face" I touch my face wiping and he chuckles walking away I follow after him

Me: "it's not shiny" I mumble

We get to his Gti we both got in after he put my bag in the boot

Luthando: "I have to go past the mall"

Me: "it your car"

Luthando: "you really don't have to be rude"

Me: "Luthando you have treated me like shit since I came to live in your house. Remember the names you used to call me? Remember how you would throw water balloons at me even on cold days? Remember?" He didn't say anything after that until we got to the mall I didn't get off

the car he went in and came out after few minutes carrying boxes of pizza.

We get home he gives me the boxes

Luthando: "I'll go leave this in the guest house please take the pizza to the kitchen one box is for you and mam Rose"

Me: "okay thank you" I do as he said then practically run to our house "mama!!"

Mom: "kitchen" I run there and almost drop the pizza but she takes the box and put it on the counter we hug for a lifetime I haven't seen her in months actually since February and now it June

Me: "I missed so much mama"

Mom: "hush now don't cry you home" I shake my head I can't stop my tears I hadn't realized I missed her this much

Me: "mama" I cry out

Mom: "it's okay baby it okay" we pull apart "you



haven't been kissing boys right? I want to kiss you" I giggle shaking my head

Me: "no I haven't mama" she wipes my tears and gives me a baby kiss.

We on the couch cuddling while watching we've just finished eating I am telling mom all about varsity she keeps laughing at the silly things I tell. I feel happy I am happy I'm with my only family and I'm warm in the arms of the most loving person in the entire universe. The topic about my father was one we didn't touch mom always got angry and upset when I tried to bring it up eventually I gave up last I want is to force her to speak only to find out that I am a product of rape because that's usually the case when mothers don't want to answer these type of questions.

.

I wake up go to the bathroom wash my face brush my teeth I had told mom last night that I

will clean today she can rest. So I go to the main house and start on cleaning as I am busy mopping in the lounge Mr Peterson gets in he smiles at me I smile back he has always been nice

Mr: "how are you Snegugu?"

Me: "I'm well and you?" He nods

Mr: "I'm well too, your mother has you working today?" I want to roll my eyes but his an elder so I don't

Me: "Yebo"

Mr: "sit down and tell me all about varsity"

Me: "I can't if Mrs Peterson comes down and the house isn't cleaned and breakfast is not done they will be trouble" he sighs and he actually looks irritated

Mr: "well you will tell me some other time"

Me: "yes sir"

Mr: "I've been telling you to not call me that for years just call me uncle"

Me: "okay uncle" Luthando walks in he smiles at me while greeting his dad

Mr: "I'm off to work" he looks at me sharply then walk out

Luthando: "you look beautiful this morning no shiny face and all"

Me: "boy bye" I go back to my cleaning when I am done I went make breakfast before going back to bed

When I woke up I had breakfast took a bath chilled with mom then went to make lunch. Later I cooled dinner that was basically my life mom rested the entire holidays Luthando had left after two of me being home. I went back to Durban when my school holidays were over mom accompanied me to the taxi rank.

.

Sbu: “are you sure you don’t want to come ith us?” I am on the couch covered in a blanket it Friday Sbu is in the bedroom getting dressed his going out

Me: “no you know I don’t like your friends” he chuckles and comes back in the lounge fixing his t-shirt

Sbu: “you need to stop being like this people think uyazitshela”

Me: “aint like I care” he walks to the couch and lift my feet up as he sat down and put them on his lap

Sbu: “come with me” just as I’m about to answer him my phone rings “your men are calling”

Me: “shut up” I answer the call then immediately groan when I hear who it is

Luthando: “am I getting that reaction out of you?”

Me: "hi Luthando"

Luthando: "I'm in Durban, where is your res? I want to take you to dinner"

Me: "who said I'm hungry" he chuckles

Luthando: "come on I'll be there in 20 minutes give you enough time to get ready"

Me: "I'm by the playhouse"

Luthando: "okay will call you when I'm there"

Me: "okay" we end the call

Sbu: "wow so you do go out just not with me"

Me: "don't be spicy" I get off the couch kiss his cheek and take my phone "have fun I'll see you tomorrow" he just nods "mmh" I walk run up to my room take a quick shower it had been a tiring day on campus when I'm done I get dressed in skinny jeans and a tucked in denim shirt with Nike sneakers my phone rings as I was fixing my ultra

Me: "Luthando"

Luthando: "I am here in front of the playhouse"

Me: "I'm coming" I end the call

Ziyanda: "boyfriend?"

Me: "no"

Ziyanda: "well when you come back I'll be gone Kevin is picking me up for the weekend" that would be her coloured boyfriend

Me: "see you when you come back" I take my bag and leave the res is buzzing this is always the case on Fridays everyone getting ready to go out and expensive cars parked downstairs to pick up o'glamour.

Me: "hey" I greet as I settle in his car he has a smile on his face

Luthando: "look at you"

Me: "you said you taking me to dinner I'm actually hungry"

Luthando: "yes ma'am" he starts the car and drive off

We put in our order and our drinks come we at Musgrave circus circus

Luthando: "so how is school and everything?"

Me: "all good can't complain. What you doing in Durban? It's like you hate your job"

Luthando: "had be at the offices this side so decided to stays for the weekend and hang out with you shiny face"

Me: "stop calling me that"

Luthando: "I see Durban is treating you good you even gaining weight and you more yellow"

Me: "I've never been small" I'm a size 34

Luthando: "well you beautiful but you've always been beautiful"

Me: "aha. You being weird Luthando" our food comes

Luthando: "thank you, can I have another bottle of beer?"

Waiter: "yes sir" he walks off

We finish dinner over a light but a little weird conversation after that we insisted on us watching a movie so we did after that we left.

Luthando: "had fun?"

Me: "yes thank you" we now parked outside my res

Luthando: "I'm leaving Sunday" I look at him confused because I honestly do not know what he expects me to do with that

Me: "okay"

Luthando: "maybe we can spend tomorrow together?"

Me: "Luthando what is going on with you?" He sighs and bury his face on the steering wheel

Luthando: "this is so weird don't freak out and



don't be extra I know how you can be" he looks at me

Me: "well?"

Luthando: "I have feelings for you"

Me: "films?" We laugh

Luthando: "be serious Snegugu I love you"

Me: "uhm ... thank you" he chuckles

Luthando: "just like that?"

Me: "yep"

Luthando: "go sleep I will see you tomorrow I'll come pick you up you can have breakfast at my hotel"

Me: "how fancy" he shakes his head smiling

Luthando: "go" we both get out of the car he walks me in the building "see you tomorrow" we hug and he kisses my head

Me: "bye luts"

Luthando: "ha.a" I walk to the elevator when I turn as I am getting in I see him still watching me with a smile on his face I can't help but smile as I wave at him the lift closes PART 2  
LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:22] Ron: #3

My phone wakes me up from my sleep

Me: "what?!!"

Luthando: "grumpy much?"

Me: "what do you want Luthando?"

Luthando: "we have plans"

Me: "I'm still asleep"

Luthando: "well I'm up and ready so I am coming there"

Me: "Luthando!"

Luthando: “my love” I just giggle

Me: “don’t”

Luthando: “please wake up”

Me: “only because you asking nicely”

Luthando: “I’m smiling right now” I chuckle

Me: “I think you blushing too”

Luthando: “whoo dodo! Stop being ambitious” I just laugh out loud “good now get up and bath I’ll be there in an hour”

Me: “okay”

Luthando: “okay” we end the call I jump off the bed I have this excitement brewing inside me it’s not that I haven’t had guys courting me it just that with Luthando it feels different I’ve had a boyfriend before Sboniso God bless his soul he was just truly amazing my high school sweetheart unfortunately Mr Peterson caught us at the mall one day he shouted at me put me in the car took me home I heard him and mom

shouting at each other before mom belted me.

Luthando smiles as I walk to him he is standing outside his car he looks gorgeous in all black, black skinny jeans and t-shirt with sneakers and biker

Luthando: "look at you all dressed up, is it for me?" I stop walking

Me: "I will go back" he pulls me to him and hugs me

Luthando: "you look beautiful"

Me: "stupid"

Luthando: "I know" he let's go of me "it's cold get in" he opens the door for me when I'm in he runs to his side gets in and drives off

Me: "where you staying?"

Luthando: "mhlanga"

Me: "fancy" he chuckles

Luthando: "the company is paying for it"

Me: "still fancy"

Luthando: "well you get to spend your day there" he looks at me briefly "maybe night as well?"

Me: "slow down Mr"

Me: "wow" I look around his room we've had breakfast at the restaurant downstairs then we came up to his room which is amazing

Luthando: "nice neh?"

Me: "more like amazing" I throw myself on the bed and bounce a little he lays next to me

Luthando: "so who you dating?"

Me: "you" he sits up so quickly that I just break out in laughter

Luthando: "don't play like that" I just can't stop laughing "Snegugu!"

Me: "okay sorry"

Luthando: "so?"

Me: "nobody I am not dating"

Luthando: "good, now have you thought about what I said?"

Me: "give me some time" he chuckles

Luthando: "don't be a kid about it" he gets off the bed takes my boots off

Me: "can we get under the covers it really cold"

Luthando: "yeah" he pulls me close to him after we get under the cover and we cuddle "tell me how is psychology so far"

Me: "it okay I've fallen in love with it"

Luthando: "do you see yourself falling in love with me?"

Me: "Luthando you know your mother would have a heart attack if she would find out about us"

Luthando: "my mother is not a bad person"

Me: "you right she just hates me"

Luthando: "no she doesn't you know she doesn't"

Me: "Anyway you too old" he chuckles

Luthando: "you 19 I'm 23 that's not old"

Me: "I want someone my age"

Luthando: "you know that someone your age has a brain of a 16 year old"

Me: "true"

Luthando: "so I am perfect for you believe me no one will love you like I will and I don't want these varsity fuck boys fucking with you"

Me: "so you rather you fuck with me"

Luthando: "you talk to much do you know that?"

Me: "fuck you" he chuckles

Luthando: "fuck you too" I pinch his stomach "you so abusive. Look at me" I do he leans down and brushes his lips on mine we just kiss it nice and slow his lips are so soft and cold he

holds my waist bringing my body closer to his  
“mmh” we pull apart “your lips”

Me: “my lips” I whisper

Luthando: “taste amazing” I look down he  
chuckles “kiss me again” I look up and we start  
kissing this time with a little heat I pull back  
when I start feeling his hands wondering over  
my body

Me: “no” it’s unspoken but we both know what I  
am saying no to

Luthando: “obviously” he lifts me up make me  
lay on him

.

I wake up Monday wake Ziyanda up and we get  
ready for campus when we ready we have  
breakfast

Ziyanda: “when is lover man coming to Durban  
again?” I just smile at her it October now

Luthando and I been together for two he comes



to Durban almost every weekend things are good really good and yes I love him

Me: "lover man is not coming I am going to him"

Ziyanda: "nice!"

Me: "I know right. I'm so excited" my phone rings "speak of the devil" I answer "hey babe"

Luthando: "mmh my love"

Me: "you okay?"

Luthando: "no I miss you"

Me: "Friday is around the corner"

Luthando: "but I haven't seen you since that weekend"

Me: "what should I do?"

Luthando: "come downstairs and let me take you to school"

Me: "I miss you Luthando so don't play like that"  
he chuckles

Luthando: “come my love”

Me: “if you making a fool out of me I won’t come there Friday”

Luthando: “you so stubborn just come before I get late for work” he drops the call

Me: “looks like lover man is here” I say walking out of the kitchen where we were having breakfast

Ziyanda: “what you mean he is here? It’s Monday doesn’t he work?” I grab my bag

Me: “his company has offices here so he comes here sometimes”

Ziyanda: “if he is taking you to school give me a lift” I look at her a little confused and irritated

Me: “the bus?”

Ziyanda: “please”

Me: “whatever let’s go” we both walk out lock the door and go to the elevator Sbu gets in

when we reach his floor

Sbu: "kiddo" he pulls me to him we hug I hear mumbles we pull apart

Me: "didn't see you this whole weekend"

Sbu: "I know was at mlazi remember I told you Friday I was going there"

Me: "oh well I kinda missed you"

Sbu: "tonight I am all yours"

Ziyanda: "her boyfriend is here so I doubt" I hear a couple of chuckles behind us

Sbu: "hi Ziyanda how are you? You look every ugly today"

Ziyanda: "boy bye. You wish you could have me"  
we get out of the lift Ziyanda pulls my hand before I even say something I keep looking around as we walking towards the road hoping to spot Luthando's car but I don't see it

Me: "I am going to fucking kill his ass"

Ziyanda: "what?" Just as I am about to answer her Luthando comes out of an Audi a4 I smile and basically run to him he opens his arms I get in them we hug tightly my feet even leaving the ground a little

Me: "you here"

Luthando: "feels good to be missed" we kiss for such a long time

Me: "when did you get?"

Luthando: "like 30 minutes back I took a flight early morning"

Me: "and you didn't tell me you were coming!" I punch his shoulder

Luthando: "abusive as always. It wasn't planned they called me at night" he kisses my forehead "get in I have to be in office in 20 minutes" I point to Ziyanda she walks to us I introduce them we get in the car and Luthando drives off

Me: "does this mean I won't be going to Pretoria

Friday?"

Luthando: "no my love you still coming, I'll be leaving Wednesday"

Me: "okay so I'll see you tonight"

Luthando: "I will pick you up after work you gonna stay with me until I leave"

Me: "only if you going to be taking me to campus"

Luthando: "of course" I look at him and smile he is so focused on the road. I lean over and kiss his cheek "what's that for?"

Me: "I love you"

Luthando: "I love you too my love I love you so much" I giggle and look out the window we get to Howard

Ziyanda: "thank you Luthando and I'll see you later Sne"

Luthando: "sho" she gets out of the car

Luthando holds the back of my neck and we kiss “see you later”

Me: “later babe” I get off the car and he drives off I walk to class with a stupid smile on my face I know people think I must be high on some strong weed but I don’t care because I am high on Luthando

After attending I take a bus back to res I just smile as I enter the bus and walk to where he is sitting I sit down next to him

Me: “you look sour”

Sbu: “long day” he pulls me closer to him I put my head on his chest he puts his arm around me “saw your boyfriend”

Me: “oh ja”

Sbu: “you could do better”

Me: “kahle ke nje don’t be a hater”

Sbu: “i am joking don’t kill me” the bus starts moving

Me: "good"

Sbu: "you love him don't you?" I nod "fuck that he is supposed to be like your big brother"

Me: "fuck you Sbu" I move back

Sbu: "don't be extra" he pulls me back to him

Me: "be happy for me"

Sbu: "okay"

Me: "good. I am starving didn't get a chance to make lunch and I am super broke"

Sbu: "doesn't your boyfriend give you money?"

Me: "no I'm not about to ask him for money I am not about that life"

Sbu: "I'll feed you when we get to town I want those wors rolls from workshop" saliva fills my mouth just at the mention of them

Me: "mmh perfect I think that's exactly what I need with a glass of coke" he chuckles

Sbu: "you and food"

Me: “yeah I love it I know, I should probably be watching my weight but I do not care” we get off the bus and walk to workshop buy our food walk back to res we go to his room and eat while watching tv.

Ziyanda: “you too comfortable around lover man you can’t be going to your boyfriend looking like that” I look at myself I’m wearing black boyfriend jeans, a white t-shirt and black all star my hair is not done just short afro that I’ve roughed up

Me: “I look fine Ziyanda” I finish packing my bag

Ziyanda: “Luthando is gorgeous and he works his everything girls want if you don’t up your game you will lose him”

Me: “if it me he wants he will stay if it not he will move on”

Ziyanda: “don’t say I didn’t warn you” I roll my eyes I am so close to telling her to fuck off and mind her own business



Me: "bye Ziyanda I will see you Wednesday"

Ziyanda: "bye" I take my bags and leave.

Luthando grabs my neck and kisses me passionately as soon as I get in the car his hand goes up to my breast he gives it a squeeze I moan into his mouth

Luthando: "let's get out of here"

Me: "okay" I whisper and clear my throat he drives off

Luthando: "tell me how was your day" I sigh and sink back on the seat, the things he does to me makes me feel foreign things PART 3 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:22] Ron: #4

I throw myself on the bed as soon as we get in the room

Luthando: "you and throwing yourself on the

beds. You better not do that shit at my apartment” I bring my upper body up and use my elbows to balance

Me: “then maybe I shouldn’t come to your apartment” he pulls me to him by my ankle I just giggle loudly shaking my head “what you doing?!”

Luthando: “I hate it when you act like you don’t care”

Me: “sorry” he pulls me closer so that his standing between my legs

Luthando: “I love you”

Me: “love you too”

Luthando: “I’m gonna order us dinner. Anything specific?”

Me: “whatever you ordering”

Luthando: “okay but you better not complain”

Me: “well you better not give me something to

complain about” he just chuckles and walks away he comes back after making a call “baby do you think I should put on more effort in getting dressed up if we meeting”

Luthando: “where is that coming from?”

Me: “just answer me”

Luthando: “no you perfect as you are and I love that your style is simple it suits you very well”

Me: “you sure?”

Luthando: “you ask like you would change for me” we laugh out loudly because we both know that won’t happen

Me: “let’s just leave this”

Luthando: “I missed you my love” he cups my face the way he is looking at me has my heart beating crazy

Me: “well this is me”

Luthando: “indeed”

Me: "are you ever going to kiss me?" He smiles

Luthando: "I am yours as much as you mine so do what you want to do" I pull him to me and kiss him hard he groans and falls on top of me

Me: "mmh" he holds my waist rolling us so that I am on top of him he takes off my t-shirt I've gotten so used to being naked around him I don't even feel uncomfortable, besides my man loves my body muffin top stretch marks and all. The door bell rings just as he is taking my jeans off somehow he has managed to get me under him

Luthando: "talk about bad timing I'm sure that's food"

Me: "if that's the case then get off Mr Peterson and go get our food" he gets off me

Luthando: "you always hungry"

Me: "better think carefully before you say another word"

Luthando: "mxm" goes to the door "cover yourself" I do as he says with the throw while he opens the door "just put everything on the dining table" the guy does his business then leaves after Luthando gives him money

Me: "are we eating now?"

Luthando: "no unless you hungry I want to bath first"

Me: "no I'm okay babe" he walks to me and pulls me to him

Luthando: "let's shower first"

Me: "carry me" he raises his eyebrow

Luthando: "like I love you and everything but I don't want to break my back" we laugh

Me: "stupid shit" he takes off what's left of my clothes and also strips "but you got an amazing body bae"

Luthando: "I won't even respond to that"

Me: "but I'm complementing you" he lifts me up  
I wrap my arms around his neck

Luthando: "baby don't"

Me: "I love your body" he shakes his head and  
walks to the bathroom.

We sit around the table and have dinner after  
we've finished showering. I am in my pyjama he  
is wearing just his pyjama bottoms

Luthando: "don't play with your food Sne" things  
been a little cold since I said that comment  
about his body I don't understand why his being  
sour I mean his body is amazing his skinny but  
muscular

Me: "yes daddy"

Luthando: "don't do that"

Me: "mxm" he shots me a sharp look I roll my  
eyes I know that his trying to intimidate me but  
we both know that won't work

Luthando: "just eat your food"

Me: "am I not eating Luthando?"

Luthando: "don't give me an attitude"

Me: "whatever" he sighs I look up at him

Luthando: "come here" I walk to him he puts me on his lap "we not fighting right?"

Me: "I don't know but you being mean"

Luthando: "sorry"

Me: "sorry too. I love you okay"

Luthando: "I love you" we kiss shortly he pulls my plate to his side and start a feeding me

Me: "I'm not a baby you know"

Luthando: "you my baby" I just giggle

Me: "mom would die if she heard you say that"

Luthando: "what are we going to do once you go back home?"

Me: "I don't know"

Luthando: "you will have to sneak into my room

at night”

Me: “no ways that’s too much risk”

Luthando: “we shall see” he keeps on feeding me and eating at such that we end up eating from both plates. We finished eating got some work done I did a little bit of studying while he checked on his work for few hours then we went to bed.

He put his hand under my top my body immediately react to his touch as his hand slowly goes up until it reaches my breast I’ve come to accept and love his obsession with my breasts his hands always goes there first

Me: “babe”

Luthando: “turn around” I do that and he gets on top of me we start kissing which is followed by slow love making

Luthando: “I love you” he kisses my forehead and pulls out then gets off the bed goes to the



bathroom flushes the condom “open up” I giggle opening up he cleans me and throws the towel on the floor gets in bed “don’t you love me”

Me: “you know I love you” I snuggle even closer

Luthando: “well say it”

Me: “I love you” we kiss he grabs my butt and pulls me until I am laying on top of him.

.

I wake up when I feel his tongue on my pussy doing unspeakable things I grab the sheet and groan loudly his tongue keeps going in circles, circling my clit giving me joy and driving me crazy

Me: “Luthando” he looks up at me but doesn’t stop eating me up I wince when I feel his tongue penetrating me “pleeesa” he enters one finger in as his tongue goes back to my clit and my body shakes he slips in the second one and

start moving them in a slow amazing pace my body start a feeling extremely hot I can feel it building up and up as he goes on and on his pace increasing "aah"

Luthando: "let go baby" I shake my head he goes faster "let go now!!!" I give in to his command and come my body is not even done trembling when he slides in hard and fast I cry out "fuck" he rolls over putting me on top of him straddling him

Me: "shit" we look at each other smiling I move in circles he closes his eyes and groans. His hands goes up and he cups my breast pinching my nipples I moan loudly tossing my head back I just went wild riding him crazy

Luthando: "fucking love you" he flexes his hip I just explodes and collapse on him

Me: "shucks" he grabs my ass and pounds me fast and hard we release together.

We both getting dressed he looks at me as I am

standing in front of the mirror trying to get my hair to behave

Luthando: "what's with the frown?"

Me: "nothing" he touches my hair

Luthando: "bad hair day?"

Me: "something like that"

Luthando: "why is it not done anyway?"

Me: "I'm broke" I find his eyes on the mirror we look at each other

Luthando: "why didn't you tell me? I'm not a psychic"

Me: "I didn't say you are" I push him back and move from the mirror

Luthando: "what time is your last class today?"

Me: "13:00"

Luthando: "I'll send you some money and you can get your hair done call me when you done I'll pick you up"

Me: "okay thank you"

Luthando: "next time tell me when you need something"

Me: "I'm not your responsibility" I can feel my anger trying to take over

Luthando: "you my woman so you my responsibility as much as I am yours as your man" he circles his arms around my waist bringing our bodies together I immediately melt "tell me okay?"

Me: "well since I'm here I can't make myself lunch so I don't have lunch"

Luthando: "I'll give you some cash"

Me: "thank you"

Luthando: "I love you Snegugu"

Me: "ncooh you love me" hi chuckles

Luthando: "mxm let's go" he let's go of me I rough up my afro and take my bag as he takes

his and we leave.

I put the r200 note in my bag and kiss him

Me: "thank you"

Luthando: "don't want you starving I'll send you the money as soon as I get to an atm" I lean over and kiss him he squeezes my breast I pull back giggling

Me: "go to work luts" he grunts "look at you sounding like an animal" he pushes me back laughing

Luthando: "I love you now go"

Me: "bye baby" I get out of the car and walk to the white cafe so I can buy coffee and a bun before making my way to my lecture hall

Luthando: "wow!"

Me: "I know I know" he is picking me up I've finished doing my hair it's a very long twist

Luthando: "look at you looking all gorgeous it

like you not my girlfriend I mean in the morning  
you were ugly as fuck” I push him

Me: “fuck you” he chuckles and kisses me

Luthando: “you look beautiful babe”

Me: “thank you babe”

Luthando: “let’s go catch a movie”

Me: “and work?”

Luthando: “I’m done”

Me: “okay well I’d like to catch a movie with you  
Luts” he groans

Luthando: “baby no! Do not call me that”

Me: “sorry luts”

Luthando: “Sne!!”

Me: “geese keep your draws on”

Luthando: “I hate that name baby marn!”

Me: “okay I get it stop shouting” he breaths out  
loudly PART 4 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:22] Ron: #5

Well years certainly flew by and it been blissful I never knew there was something missing in my life until I met Luthando and his been everything. We've grown so much together his been there for me in every way there were times where school got so hard that I wanted to drop out to just give up but he pushed me to not give up. He brought me together after I had broken down and made me a better person. I can truly say I don't see my life without him I just love him too much and the most amazing part is that he loves me too much as well.

Sbu and I are great his like a big brother I never had the way he takes care of me is just amazing between him and Luthando I'm never sort of anything. The two had no choice but to get along it wasn't easy at first Luthando didn't even want to hear a word about it he didn't

understand why I have a guy as my friend but I told him Sbu was more than just that he is my brother so he ended up being cool after that we all had lunch together they spoke Sbu assured him that he does not look at me in that way. Sbu graduated he works now at transnet based here in Durban.

Ziyanda \*sigh\* I don't know what is wrong with that girl she just doesn't want to graduate she's doing her 3rd year now should have graduated two years back I guess it's true when they say beauty and brains are a rare things when combined. Her life is all about flashy things she's very sociable and that had cost her a lot in terms of academics but she's still beautiful, still all about her cigarette and wine and men. We've become such good friends after three years of being roommate but now I don't stay with her.

I stay on campus in a single room I mean I am a postgraduate student now so it comes with the perks. I am doing my honours in industrial



psychology it hard but I have a great support system and Luthando is paying for my fees this year since I didn't get financial aid. I am graduating in two weeks I'm beyond excited about it I worked hard and now I had something to show for my hard work.

Luthando: "I'm here babe I can't see you" I walk out going to parking I just arrived at the airport. I'm spending the weekend with Luthando

Me: "I am coming Luthando"

Luthando: "eish awusheshe"

Me: "mxm" I end the call. I look around finally spot his new car Mercedes C63 babe has been working hard even got a promotion at work. He gets out of the car when he sees me, I just walk to him with a smile on my face his also smiling

Luthando: "baby!" I throw myself at him he holds me tightly lifting me up

Me: "I missed you so bad" I hadn't seen him in

two weeks

Luthando: "I missed you too my love missed you so bad" he puts me down and cups my face we kiss passionately. It been almost three years but it still never gets old kissing him always makes something explodes within me

Luthando: "let's go I'm sure you tired" I came back from campus went straight to the airport

Me: "yeah" he opens the door for me I get in as he puts my bag in the boot then gets in

Luthando: "hungry?" He drives off. Metro plays our song

Us: "you that Godly special somebody I know you besides me turn this house into a home gimme one good reason why ungenza so yoh yoh yoh yoh" we sing along

Me: "aah baby uyabhibha" he laughs

Us: "running outta things I could prove myself way too busy winning imma lose myself every

day they gonna hate on us mama said she gon pray for us cause I can't do it on my own" we keep singing until the song ends

Luthando: "aah AKA really did good on this one"

Me: "but I hate the dig he throws at Dj Zinhle with that baby mama line" he chuckles

Luthando: "yeah well it is what it is"

Me: "I'm going to nap a little wake me up when we arrive"

Luthando: "Hawu baby I missed you nje"

Me: "please I didn't sleep last night, was up studying for this stupid test"

Luthando: "you hungry?"

Me: "I'll eat when we get home"

Luthando: "okay sleep"

I open my eyes when I feel his lips on mine I look up at him he is smiling

Luthando: "we home wake up"

Me: "carry me"

Luthando: "that will mean going up twice because I can't carry you and your bags along with food" he kisses my pouty lips "don't pout come"

Me: "okay" I whisper. We get out of the car and go up to his apartment

Luthando: "I'll put this food on plates so you can eat before sleeping"

Me: "okay" I leave my bag in the room then go to the lounge my phone rings as I sit down "mama"

Mom: "hey baby. Are you okay? How did the test go?"

Me: "I'm okay it went well, it was hard but I had studied. How are you?"

Mom: "I'm okay Sne don't worry about me"

Me: "I can't not worry mama I still think I should have just worked instead of coming back to

school you need to rest”

Mom: “no Luthando said chances of getting a job are better with honours. You would have stopped studying only to stay at home the whole year not finding a job”

Me: “I hear you mom I just hate your job”

Mom: “don’t do that this job raised you, put a roof over your head and food on your table”

Me: “I know mom and I didn’t mean it like that. Don’t get upset”

Mom: “I am not upset”

Me: “anyway have you had a chance to go to the mall and look for a dress?”

Mom: “yes I went there today found a beautiful one. Mr Peterson says he will drive me to your school”

Me: “why? You can take a taxi”

Mom: “well.” She clears her throat “he offered I

was talking about it with him and he offered saying he wants to see you graduate”

Me: “okay well Luthando will also be there he said his going to be working in Durban and would love to come”

Mom: “okay that’s good he has helped you a lot these past years with his advice his a true big brother” I look at him smiling he raises his eyebrow

Me: “yes his a brother I never had”

Mom: “well I wanted to check on you”

Me: “what are you doing?”

Mom: “just finished cooking dinner”

Me: “go rest”

Mom: “okay bye”

Me: “bye” we end the call

Luthando: “mam Rose”

Me: “yeah”

Luthando: "eat" I take the plate and start eating

Me: "she found the dress"

Luthando: "we going to look for yours tomorrow at menlyn mall"

Me: "okay" my alarm rings "I need to take my pill" I stand up but he pulls me back down

Luthando: "I thought we spoke about this Sne you stopping the pill"

Me: "and I told you I am not going to stop taking it Luthando. Why would I want to get pregnant? I'm still studying I need to work first get my life stable"

Luthando: "I will take care of the baby will hire someone to take care of it you just being stubborn for no reason"

Me: "I am not going to fight with you over this" I stand up he follows me to his room

Luthando: "I never ask you for anything Sne"

Me: "I know that but right now you asking for too much Luthando and it selfish of you" I take out the pills from my bag

Luthando: "baby please"

Me: "no Luthando and I am not going to talk about this" he grabs the pills from my hand "Luthando!! Give them back"

Luthando: "and if I don't want to"

Me: "you being a baby" he moves in such a speed that by the time I catch up with him in the toilet he is already flushing them "how dare you?!!" I shove him off "where the fuck do you get a right to do that" I keep shoving him until he is pressed on the wall "argh!!" I leave him like that in the bathroom go back to the bedroom. I just sob as I get under the covers

Luthando: "baby I'm sorry I didn't think please don't cry I'll take you a friend of mine tomorrow his a doctor he will give another pocket of pills I'm sorry please don't cry" he tries to touch me



but I move back

Me: "voestek Luthando"

Luthando: "please don't cry I'm sorry"

Me: "I hate you for doing this. I never hated you like I do right now"

Luthando: "I'm sorry okay I don't know what I was thinking" he walks out and leaves me to cry alone.

.

I wake up when I feel him shaking me I look up at his smiling sweetly

Luthando: "I made you breakfast my love"

Me: "I don't want it and get away from me" I hear him sigh as I am turning facing the other side

Luthando: "you still mad at me"

Me: "look at you being smart"

Luthando: "how can I make it up to you?"

Me: "leave me alone" he pulls me to him by my ankle "fuck off marn Luthando" he picks me up and sits down so that I am straddling him

Luthando: "I was stupid sorry"

Me: "I don't want a baby Luthando"

Luthando: "I know I won't push you we will have a baby when you want us to"

Me: "okay" he kisses my neck sucking on it as he moves back on the bed until he is laying on it

After making love we had our breakfast then we took a naughty shower. After showering we get dressed and go to his friend he gives us the pills and we leave going to the mall.

Me: "these look different Luthando" he shrugs his shoulder

Luthando: "maybe it because you were getting those ones at the clinic I don't know"

Me: "and what are the antibiotics for?"

Luthando: "those are mine don't worry about them"

Me: "you sick?"

Luthando: "just flue nothing hectic"

Me: "okay"

We get to the mall and spend almost the whole day I end up finding a dress at Forever New along with shoes and a clutch bag it sets Luthando back a few thousands but he said it cool. When we finished we get an early dinner then go back home.

Luthando: "are you not going to model for me?"  
We cuddling in the couch watching a movie

Me: "nope you will see me graduation day"

Luthando: "did I tell you how proud I am?"

Me: "yeah only couple of times I can hear it again" he laughs and kisses my head

Luthando: "I am proud of you"

Me: "mmh"

Luthando: "mmh" he lifts up my t-shirt his hand immediately goes for my boob

Me: "mmh indeed" I feel his smile only neck his other hand is busy pushing up my skirt he moves my panty aside and starts playing with my pussy

Luthando: "always ready"

Me: "for you" he stops everything for a second

Luthando: "I hope so or I'll kill a mother fucker" he removes his hand from my pussy I hear his zip "take your panties off" I quickly take them off he lifts my leg up and enters me from behind

Me: "yes God"

.

I wake up when I feel weight on me

Me: "ayi baby" his busy hovering on top of me

Luthando: "it graduation day!!" He starts tickling me and doesn't stop until I am in tears

Me: "baby" I breath in heavily

Luthando: "you graduating baby"

Me: "couldn't have done it without your support and you pushing me"

Luthando: "nah my love its all you" we kiss  
"breakfast is here get up so you can eat and we can get ready"

Me: "yes can't be late on my day"

I look at myself on the mirror I look so different  
Luthando is standing behind me with a gorgeous smile on his face

Me: "this is me"

Luthando: "this is you. You look so beautiful babe" I am wearing a white dress it below my knees medium sleeves with a slit between my thighs and the top back is all lace with flowers my heels and clutch bag are nude pink I have on

a short 12 inch Brazilian weave. I had my eyebrows shaped and tinted yesterday at Medusa saloon my make up is light. Luthando takes a mirror selfie of us then start taking pictures of me his phone is filled with my pictures.

Luthando: "let's go" he takes my gown and we leave. We meeting mom and his dad on campus.

I throw myself in my mother's arms as soon as I get to her we hug each other tightly we start crying we pull apart she smiles

Mom: "I've never been prouder"

Me: "mama"

Mom: "don't cry it happy day and I'm so proud of you" she pecks my lips "mama is looking down on you smiling you've made both of us proud"

Mr Peterson: "we all proud" I look at him and give him a fake smile I still don't know what this

man is doing here

Luthando: “such a cry baby Sne” I chuckle

Mom: “leave my baby alone Luthando” we all laugh mom wipes my tears

Luthando: “let’s go in its time” we go our separate ways entering the hall using different entrances. The ceremony goes on until it’s our turn me and other psychology students we walk to the front when they call my name Snegugu Hope Cele my heart skips a beat. I can hear mom ululating from the crowd when they put the hood on my body I feel my tears wetting my cheeks I can’t describe what I am feeling at the moment no words could amount to the joy I am feeling. I walk down get my degree mom rushes to me I just break down

Me: “mama”

Mom: “hush my child” I shake my head my entire body is trembling PART 5 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:33] Ron: #6

The ceremony finished we went to take pictures then left for gateway

Luthando: "congratulations babe" I giggle and reach over to kiss his cheek

Me: "thank you babe for everything the outfit and the hair just everything"

Luthando: "I'm yours and you mine spoiling is you gives me joy"

Me: "well thank you babe"

Luthando: "I love you"

Me: "I know Luthando sometimes I wonder why"

Luthando: "I don't like the doubt in your voice. You everything I need and want Sne you were made from my rib you my soul mate"



Me: "you my soul mate as well Luthando"

Luthando: "good" he takes my hand and put it on his thigh "do you notice a weird vibe between dad and your mom?"

Me: "weird how?"

Luthando: "it's probably nothing"

Me: "they wouldn't do that your father loves your mother besides mom is old she doesn't even think about a relationship"

Luthando: "how old is your mom anyway"

Me: "45"

Luthando: "I think dad is like 48 or something"

Me: "can we change the subject" he chuckles

Luthando: "I bought you a gift"

Me: "really!! Where is it?"

Luthando: "hotel you going to get it when we finish lunch"

We get to the parking lot and they already there we all walk in the mall go to tashas we order our food and drinks

Mr Peterson: "when are you going back to Pretoria son?"

Luthando: "I'm here for the rest of the week so I'll leave some time during the weekend"

Mr Peterson: "it nice that you two are close Sne needs a big brother"

Me: "and Luthando is just the best"

Mom: "yes he is" Luthando chuckles and pulls my cheek

Luthando: "little sister"

Mr Peterson: "speaking of little sisters you should call lelethu"

Luthando: "okay I'll call her after dropping Sne off at her res" the waiter brings our food we all start eating. When we all done Mr Peterson pays the bill then we walk out to the cars

Mom: "take care of yourself. When will you come home?"

Me: "June"

Mom: "that's so far but I understand" it's April

Me: "call me when you get home" we hug she gives me a baby kiss

Mom: "I know you've been kissing boys" I feel my face heating up

Me: "I ... I haven't"

Mom: "don't lie"

Me: "oh God" she wipes my cheeks

Mom: "you turning red"

Me: "call me" she nods and gets in the car Mr Peterson flashes me a smile and drives off. I walk to Luthando's car he drives off as I am doing my belt "I think I miss mom I might go home one weekend"

Luthando: "I thought school was busy"

Me: "I'll see"

Luthando: "well let me know" I put my head on his shoulder

Me: "I'm happy"

Luthando: "and I'm happier now than I've ever been before"

Me: "shit I forgot Sbu had called during the ceremony"

Luthando: "call him" I take out my phone and call Sbu

Sbu: "the graduate!" I giggle softly

Me: "Yebo!!"

Sbu: "I am taking you to dinner we need to celebrate"

Me: "I'm with Luthando"

Sbu: "tell him to borrow me you"

Me: "not today"

Sbu: "oh well. We can go dancing Friday"

Me: "would love to go dancing Friday" I look at Luthando catch him looking at me so I stick my tongue out he laughs and look back at road

Sbu: "great then I'll see you Friday"

Me: "we will talk"

Sbu: "I miss you"

Me: "I miss you bro"

Sbu: "are you okay? Need anything?"

Me: "I'm okay"

Sbu: "don't need cash?"

Me: "nope I'm fine actually I could do with a cash injection I saw these vans at sport scene" he chuckles

Sbu: "you and sneakers. We will buy them Friday I got half day we'll do a little bit of shopping"

Me: "great"

Sbu: “okay bye sis I love you”

Me: “love you bro” I end the call

Luthando: “and why wasn’t I told about the vans?”

Me: “I don’t know”

Luthando: “mmh”

Me: “don’t please”

Luthando: “didn’t say or do anything”

Me: “I am not going to dig your ass” he just breaks out in laughter, it a loud and carefree and contagious laugh.

.

Friday after attending I chill with Ziyanda while waiting for Sbu to pick me up

Ziyanda: “all I am saying is tell Luthando to hook me up with one of his friends”

Me: “they all have girlfriends”

Ziyanda: "ayi marn I don't care nobody is single here"

Me: "you such a tool" she giggles pushing back her weave

Ziyanda: "I know. Maybe you should hook me up with Sbu"

Me: "hell no"

Ziyanda: "aha! I always knew you in love with him"

Me: "voestek. Don't be crazy his my brother and I don't want him shoving his dick in that graveyard you got between your legs" she chuckles

Ziyanda: "I should be offended very offended but fuck you"

Me: "you not my type dear" she throws some of my fries at me "don't touch my food with your dirty hands" she sighs sadly

Ziyanda: "I am thinking of dropping out Sne I am

not made for this life”

Me: “which life? School?” She nods with a frown  
“and do what Ziyanda?”

Ziyanda: “find a rich man who is going to marry  
me I just can’t anymore in fact I don’t want to  
do this anymore”

Me: “that’s a really really stupid idea I can’t  
believe such stupidity is coming out of your  
mouth”

Ziyanda: “don’t insult me”

Me: “no seriously Ziyanda that’s pure stupidity”

Ziyanda: “don’t do that Sne don’t piss me off  
just because everything is going your way”

Me: “I tried Ziyanda to get you to study along  
with me”

Ziyanda: “yeah well we not all cut out for the  
academic life anyway I met someone Marcel  
James his a doctor”



Me: "nice I guess"

Ziyanda: "his married though"

Me: "no Ziyanda don't do that I thought your number one rule was never do a married man"

Ziyanda: "what choice do I have? And besides I can make him leave his wife clearly she's not doing something right if his busy entertaining me"

Me: "I thought you and Sam are good" she was seeing one of her lecturers

Ziyanda: "we are I mean we were his just starting to pull back"

Me: "Ziyanda please focus on your studies just forget about all of this"

Ziyanda: "it's not easy"

Me: "just try, for your parents? Your little siblings? Just try for them please. Make your parents proud give your siblings something to look up to" she huffes

Ziyanda: "I will try"

Me: "good I will help in anyway I can" her phone starts ringing

Ziyanda: "it Marcel" she answers "hello .... no I'm done I told you I'll be done" I get a text from Sbu saying his in the parking lot

Me: "sbu is here I am leaving" she stands up as I am standing up

Ziyanda: "yes I'm coming" she ends the call "Marcel is here" I take my burger and my bag we leave "I don't know how Luthando copes with your ratchet ass you could have left that half eaten burger at the table"

Me: "it my food leave me alone"

Ziyanda: "I'm sure Sbu is going to feed you" we get to the parking lot she stops walking and looks around "there's his car" I look at beast of a car it's bmw i8

Me: "fuck!" She squeals

Ziyanda: "I know" she kisses my cheek "bye boo I'll text you" as she walks to the car this guy comes out of it his good looking all dressed up in a three piece slim fit suit with a short fade they hug he pecks her mouth and opens the door for her

Sbu: "she's still a gold digging whore"

Me: "big bro" we hug tightly he kisses my head repeatedly until we pull apart

Sbu: "come let's get out of here I hate this place" we laugh

Me: "you spent four years here"

Sbu: "I don't want to spend a second longer" we walk to his car holding hands we get in he drives off "where's Luthando?" He takes burger and starts eating it

Me: "at work"

Sbu: "his letting you go out without him tonight?"

Me: "yeah took lot of convincing"

Sbu: "but he is letting you go play with other kids"

Me: "yep daddy Luthando is letting me go play"

Sbu: "so we going shopping for sneakers"

Me: "yep and you gonna have to go drop me off at the hotel in mhlanga when we done then pick me up later"

Sbu: "you living the life neh staying at fancy hotels"

Me: "his work books accommodation for him"

Sbu: "don't be defensive I don't mean it in a bad way"

Me: "alright"

.

I wake up and run to the bathroom to vomit  
Luthando gets in while I am still busy he pulls  
back my braids moving a few from my face

Me: "go away I look awful"

Luthando: "you look absolutely beautiful" I flush the toilet and go rinse my mouth then wash my face

Me: "I thought the morning sickness was supposed to be over now" he shrugs his shoulder we looking at each other on the mirror. Yeah I am pregnant 23 weeks turns out when Luthando and I were fighting over him wanting to get me pregnant I was already pregnant apparently there was a bad batch with the pills they were giving us at the clinic on campus and unfortunately I got those. Of course Luthando was happy

Luthando: "come here baby" he pulls me to him and wraps his arms around me "don't cry it going to be over soon" I sniff wiping my tears on his chest

Me: "I want it to be over now"

Luthando: "sorry" he kisses my head "come let's

take a bath so I can fees you two”

Me: “I don’t want to go home Luthando” we are going home today school is closed for June vacation

Luthando: “my love please you going to start showing soon we need to let the family know before that so I can pay for damages and besides your mom is expecting you”

Me: “what have you done to me?”

Luthando: “Sne don’t please” he cups my face I keep breathing heavily trying to stop myself from crying “you want to shower?”

Me: “yes” he looks at me as if his studying my face

Luthando: “I am sorry you going through all these emotions honey and I can’t help you”

Me: “it okay this is helping just hold me and tell me everything is going to be fine” he holds me tightly

Luthando: "I got you babe I got your back" I nod  
"let's shower"

We arrive at home and I breath out as we get out of the car Luthando carries my bag to the guest house while I follow behind him with my handbag we get in

Me: "mama!" There's silence

Luthando: "maybe she's in the main house" he leaves my bag in my room then we go to the main house I find mom in the kitchen cooking

Me: "mama"

Mom: "you home" we hug "you've gained so much weight" we pull apart she pecks my lips

Me: "you know I eat a lot of junk food during exams" she greets Luthando then he leaves us alone

Mom: "how were the exams? Are you hungry? Go make yourself something to eat"

Me: "exams were okay my results are out I did

really well in everything and I'm not hungry" I open the pot as soon as the smell of lamb curry fills up my nostrils I feel my stomach turning I try my best to hold it in but saliva fills my mouth I run out of the kitchen to the bathroom downstairs I let out everything I had eaten earlier

Mom: "are you okay Snegugu?" I look up at her and flush the toilet I go to the sink rinse my mouth

Me: "it's bile"

Mom: "are you sure? I know you having sex Sne. Lift up your t-shirt" I shake my head "lift it up now snegugu before ngikushaye"

Me: "no"

Mom: "zokufaka impama" she walks close to me I move back until she gets to me she lifts up my t-shirt and pulls down my bra "umithi snegugu" there is so much disbelief and disappointment in her voice my tears



immediately fall “you pregnant!!” I touch my cheek as it feels hot after mom slaps me

Me: “I was going to tell you. I’m sorry” she walks out of the bathroom I sigh and follow after her. I find her in our house in the lounge crying I kneel in front of her

Me: “mama I’m sorry it was a mistake there was something wrong with the pills I’m sorry”

Mom: “who is the father?” I look down “who Sne?!” I whisper Luthando “I didn’t hear you”

Me: “it’s Luthando mom”

Mom: “from where?” I look at her with a raised eyebrow

Me: “from here Luthando Peterson” her eyes get wide then she let’s out a scream and stands up puts her hands on her head

Mom: “Jesus. What have you done? The ancestors have turned their backs on us”

Me: “mom I get that this wasn’t planned but

don't talk like that please" I can't stop my own tears

Mom: "you don't understand what you and Luthando have done. This is taboo it will kill this family" she hasn't stopped wailing

Me: "mom we love each other"

Mom: "his your brother Sne. Mr Peterson is your father" her voice is so low I can barely hear her

Me: "what?"

Mom: "I'm sorry" I sit down on the cold tiles that's the last thing I feel before darkness takes over  
PART 6 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:33] Ron: #7

I open my eyes when I feel water on my face I look around I look around only to find Luthando and my mom and Mr Peterson staring at me mom is crying

Me: "help me sit up Luthando" he does

Luthando: "are you okay? What happened? Your mom says you fainted"

Me: "can I be alone please" they look at each other

Mom: "why?"

Me: "mama please"

Luthando: "let's give her some space"

Me: "stay please"

Mr Peterson: "what's going on here?"

Me: "I want you and mama to get out of my room"

Luthando: "don't be rude Sne"

Me: "they lied to me both of them I hate them"

Luthando: "Sne what's going on?"

Mom: "Sne"

Me: "leave mama take that liar with you I want

you both out of here”

Luthando: “Sne!!”

Mr Peterson: “why are you speaking like this Sne? Zoleka what’s going on? Why is she so upset ?” He looks truly confused

Me: “when were you going to tell me that you my father?”

Mr Peterson: “oh” he looks down

Mom: “Sne we sorry”

Luthando: “what’s going on?”

Me: “your father is my father you my brother”

Luthando shakes his head and chuckles. His chuckle is filled with anger he looks at them both I see my mom shivering while his dad looks down

Luthando: “leave” I swallow a huge lump his voice is terrifying

Mr Peterson: “Luthando”

Luthando: "leave!! Get the fuck out both of you now"

Mr Peterson: "let give them some time"

Mom: "I am so sorry" they walk out just as they close the door Luthando drops to his knees

Luthando: "oh God" he breaths in and out loudly and fast then he let's out a cry a loud gut wrenching cry I get off the bed and kneel in front of him "they've ruined us" I crawl closer until our knees are touching I am just crying silently he pulls me him and holds me tightly "what have they done to us"

Me: "it hurts Luthando I feel like my heart has been ripped out of my chest"

Luthando: "Sne" I look up we look at each he leans down we kiss he sits down properly and pulls me to sit on him straddling him I try to pull back but he holds me tightly "don't please"

Me: "Luthando don't you, my brother"

Luthando: “fuck that bullshit I am not about to switch off my feelings. We love each other right?”

Me: “yes”

Luthando: “we having a baby”

Me: “oh my God! I am pregnant with my brother’s baby” he smiles wiping my tears his smile is so sad it makes me frown

Luthando: “this changes nothing”

Me: “Luthando”

Luthando: “no Sne no fucking way am I losing you” I try to get off him but he keeps me still “no Sne I don’t give a fuck you my woman that is not going to change”

Me: “we share a father this is wrong in so many levels”

Luthando: “you don’t love me anymore?”

Me: “I am crazy in love with you”

Luthando: “keep it that way”

Me: “I’m tired I want to sleep”

Luthando: “you have to eat dinner first”

Me: “no I just want to sleep” he stands up and helps me stand up we get under the covers he spoons me

Luthando: “please don’t stress it’s not good for the baby”

Me: “I will try. This changes everything Luthando”

Luthando: “this changes nothing” he kisses my head and puts his hand on my breast I just sigh and let him be.

.

I wake up its morning already and I am alone in bed the sun is already penetrating through the window. I just lay on the bed thinking about the fucked up situation that I am my hand immediately goes to my stomach. I don’t even

know how I am going to get through this all my dreams of marrying Luthando and living happily ever after with him that is now a dream I will never get to live let alone continue being in relationship with him. As stubborn as we both are and as much as we love each other we can't change that we related this is pure incest.

I find mom in the lounge she quickly stands up when she sees me

Mom: "Snegugu are you okay?" I nod and walk to the kitchen she follows me "are you hungry I can prepare late breakfast for you"

Me: "I'll make it myself" I take out eggs grate cheese while butter is melting in the pan

Mom: "I am sorry Sne"

Me: "we out of avocado, do they have some in the main house?"

Mom: "yes I will go get it" I nod she she leaves I make my scramble eggs with cheese she



comes back to the avo I mixed it all together  
make a sandwich. Pour a glass of juice I went  
to the lounge ate while watching tv

Mom: "your father would like to talk to you. You  
and Luthando together"

Me: "he is not my father I don't have a father"  
she sighs

Mom: "well he would like to speak to you both"

Me: "I have nothing to say to him and you"

Mom: "I understand you hurt and angry probably  
feel betrayed I understand Sne I was wrong I  
should have told you I just didn't want to lose  
my job how was I going to take care of you if I  
wasn't working"

Me: "so you thought it best you lie to me? Look  
at where your lies have put me. I've been in a  
relationship for three years with my brother I  
am pregnant with his child"

Mom: "if I could turn back I would"

Me: "just let me eat in peace please" she nodded and let me finishing eating.

Luthando and his dad get in as I am laying on the couch under a blanket I've been doing that since I finished eating and took a bath

Luthando: "hey baby" he bends down and gives me a soft peck I push him back

Me: "Luthando don't" he rolls his eyes and lifts my feet up as he sits down and puts them on his thighs

Luthando: "did you eat? I wanted to come check on you earlier but I had to deal with mom"

Me: "she knows?"

Luthando: "there wasn't any hiding it so she took Zuko and left"

Me: "left?"

Luthando: "gone to my aunt's house"

Me: "yoh"

Luthando: "I hope she divorces him"

Mr Peterson: "Luthando!!" The whole time they both been quiet

Luthando: "yes father I hope she leaves you mom deserves so much better"

Mr Peterson: "I get you angry but you will not speak to me like that boy I am your father you my sperm I will kill you before I let you speak to me like that"

Luthando: "you don't deserve respect from me or any of your kids what kind of a man are you"  
Luthando got up

Me: "Luthando calm down"

Luthando: "no babe no"

Mr Peterson: "she's your little sister stop calling her that"

Luthando: "she's my woman and she's having my child"

Mom: "Luthando no"

Luthando: "with all respect mam Rose don't talk to me" mom gasp as she sat back down

Mr Peterson: "Luthando I have had it with your attitude you my son I don't owe you shit now you will sit your ass down and listen to me"

Me: "don't talk to him like that"

Mr Peterson: "you shut up as well"

Luthando: "now you really going to piss me off"

Mr Peterson: "now as I was saying zoleka told me that you pregnant and you two been together for years. Had we just been honest none of this would have happened but it has we can't change the past we can only come up with solutions and move on. Zoleka and I spoke obviously you two are going to break up and Sne is going to have an abortion" Luthando chuckles softly shaking his head then he looks up

Luthando: "I didn't hear you properly"

Mom: "it what best for everyone"

Me: "who is everyone? How is me killing my child best"

Luthando: "you not doing that Sne and we sure as hell not breaking up"

Mr Peterson: "don't be stubborn"

Luthando: "shut up" he whispers "just fucking shut up right now"

Mr Peterson: "put some respect when you talk to me boy" they were facing each other breathing on each other's faces

Luthando: "out of respect for my mother I will walk away" he grabs my hand "get your handbag" he went to my room took my bag and gave me my handbag

Mom: "where you going? Let's talk about this"

Luthando: "we leaving" we walk out with my

begging behind us and crying. Luthando drives off as soon as he gets in the car.

Me: "Luthando" we've been driving for hours in silence

Luthando: "mmh"

Me: "where are we going?"

Luthando: "Pretoria"

Me: "Luthando no we can't leave things like that"

Luthando: "just sleep Sne I'll wake you up when we stop"

Me: "Luthando take me back home"

Luthando: "you know I won't do that so you might as well rest you stressing my child"

Me: "we can't leave things like that at home"

Luthando: "I have nothing to say to those people they want you to kill my child and they want us to break up"

Me: "Luthando we siblings this is wrong what we have is wrong"

Luthando: "Sne please I can't fight you too" he just sounds so defeated

Me: "okay"

Luthando: "you love me?"

Me: "with all that I am"

Luthando: "good because you my life we not breaking up over this shit"

Me: "I love you so much"

Luthando: "and I love you more. Now rest please" I push the seat back and close my eyes I hear him sigh and speed up the car PART 7  
LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:33] Ron: #8

I wake up to a smell of coffee I get off the bed

put on my gown and slippers walk out of the room. I hear music and some whistling, find Luthando making breakfast in the kitchen we arrived in Pretoria early hours of the morning

Luthando: “morning my love” he kisses my forehead “slept well?”

Me: “yes but your child is hungry” he smiles and nods

Luthando: “we out of avocado we gonna have to go shopping but for now scrambled eggs with cheese will have to do”

Me: “that’s okay. Can I have a sip of your coffee?”

Luthando: “you know you not allowed to have caffeine”

Me: “Luthando please just a sip won’t hurt the baby”

Luthando: “no. We will buy decaf. Write a list so we don’t forget anything I am going back to



work tomorrow you gonna be by yourself here”

Me: “well that sucks”

Luthando: “when are you getting your license?” I shrug my shoulders “you need to do it Sne I’ve been telling you to start studying for your learners”

Me: “that’s seriously the last thing on my mind” he looks at me and nods there is so much sadness in his eyes it killing me “Luthando”

Luthando: “hmm”

Me: “I don’t like it when you hurting” he cups my face and kisses my forehead

Luthando: “baby only you can hurt me” we kiss “we will be fine we will move past this with our child”

Me: “I hope so I truly hope so” he gives me a peck and goes back to the stove I look at my phone I have lots of missed calls from mom and a number I don’t know but I’ve assumed it

Mr Peterson “hhe ei Luthando”

Luthando: “jah”

Me: “yazi I don’t know your father’s name”

Luthando: “Bulelani”

Me: “alright” he puts our food on the counter and pours a glass of milk for me we start juice and we start eating.

Luthando keeps watching me with a smile on his face as I load the trolley with all the junk food I know I will need for the rest of my vacation while he is at work

Luthando: “don’t you need at least two of those?” His talking about my new found obsession chocolate chip cookies. I nod and take another 1 kg pack

Me: “by the time I give birth I won’t be able to fit in my clothes”

Luthando: “since when do you care about that?”

Me: “since I started noticing how girls look at you” he kisses my head

Luthando: “don’t be silly” he carries on pushing the trolley as I throw a box of chocolates “will you cook for me tonight? I miss your cooking”

Me: “okay what do you want?”

Luthando: “uhm – anything as long as there’s lamb”

Me: “okay babe”

Luthando: “thank you”

Me: “has your father been calling you?”

Luthando: “don’t want to talk about him please”

Me: “okay baby”

Luthando: “yeah! Ice cream” I giggle at his enthusiasm for ice cream

Me: “can we go home already I need you” the corner of his mouth starts twitching he has stopped walking

Luthando: "what do you mean?"

Me: "you know what I mean"

Luthando: "say it" I look around

Me: "I'm horny" I whisper causing him to laugh

Luthando: "so what made you horny? Frozen veges?" I look at where we standing and hold in my laughter we by the fridges

Me: "shut up Luthando. Don't make fun of a horny pregnant woman it not right" I sounds so whiney I actually can't believe that tone just came out of my mouth

Luthando: "yes ma'am. Let's finish up here and go home" we finish up the grocery grab a take away from spur and leave the shopping complex. Luthando attacks me as soon as I finish unpacking we walk to the room with our lips locked stripping each other, he pushes me and I fall into the bed he moves from my lips and goes straight to his favorite part of my

body as soon as he starts sucking on my breast I cry out.

I look at my phone ringing I know it Bulelani I'm in the kitchen cooking while Luthando is watching soccer in the lounge I decide fuck it I am answering

Me: "hello"

Mr Peterson: "oh thank God you answered your mother and I have been so worried. She hasn't stopped crying"

Me: "what can I do for you?"

Mr Peterson: "I know you angry and hurt. You probably have all these questions and mixed emotions"

Me: "you didn't really answer my question"

Mr Peterson: "please come home that's what you can do for me. Just come home along with your brother"

Me: "why would you do this to me? Was I not

worth knowing my father? Am I such a dirty secret that you would do this to me for 22 years?"

Mr Peterson: "Snegugu it not like that. You not a dirty secret you my daughter I love you your mother and I thought we were doing what's best for everyone"

Me: "by sacrificing me?"

Mr Peterson: "no of course not angel of course not. We went about it the wrong way but here I am asking for a chance to fix all of this"

Me: "I'm sorry but I don't have chances to give the damage has already been done. You saw it fit to stay with your wife and you legitimate children and let me grow up without a father so just let things be as they are"

Mr Peterson: "I took care of you from the time you were born. The multiracial schools you went to. The life style you lived the gadgets you had, the clothes on your body. I took care of you.

What you think your mother could afford all of that on her salary as a maid? Show some appreciation child!"

Me: "are you even listening to yourself right now? I was truly willing to listen to put my anger and hurt aside but you not even sincere I hate you" I end the call and switch off my phone

Luthando: "I am sorry" he snakes his arms around my waist from the back "my father is a stubborn fucker he doesn't know how to apologize that's why I haven't been answering his calls"

Me: "I hate him Luthando I hate them both"

Luthando: "so do I babe but don't be upset they not worth it" I sniff and he turns me around "no more tears stop crying" he wipes my eyes and kisses my nose then licks it I laugh pushing him back

Me: "gross"

Luthando: "you love it" he licks it again

Me: "I'm sorry"

Luthando: "for?"

Me: "being so melancholy"

Luthando: "you going through a lot the father of your baby is your biological brother and who you love dearly you've loved him for years even before you started being in a relationship with him" his tone fills up with humor as he finishes his sentence making me growl

Me: "silly"

Luthando: "for you? I try babe I try" we kiss. I turn back to my pots as he takes out a packet of pretzels and a bottle of beer before going back to the lounge.

We in bed cuddling after dinner we took a shower together, got out went to bed made love and now we cuddling naked

Me: "do you think we doing the right thing? Not



breaking up even though we know now”

Luthando: “yes” his answer is one word and firm

Me: “okay”

Luthando: “tell me what you want Sne”

Me: “I want you, our child. I want us together happy and maybe married but I can’t help feel like this is wrong. We didn’t know before but now we know and it’s wrong Luthando we can’t have our happily ever after we both know that and holding on will only make things worse when we break up”

Luthando: “is that what you want Sne?” He removes his arms from my body and mine from his

Me: “no it not. God. I can’t imagine my life without you Luthando I never thought I would fall in love with you. So deeply. Yet now I can’t imagine what not loving you is like”

Luthando: “we can make this work Sne we will stay here in Pretoria our child will know us as mommy and daddy that’s all he will never have to find out we will move on without our families”

Me: “Luthando you know we have to break up”

Luthando: “fuck Sne!!” He gets off the bed and switches on the light “don’t do this sne please” I sit up

Me: “you know I’m right you know this is the only way. We just fooling ourselves thinking we can be together”

Luthando: “you making this an issue when it’s not this is about you and me us fuck everything and everybody else. Do you think you will find someone who will love you like I love you? We made for each other”

Me: “Luthando”

Luthando: “please Sne don’t do this don’t

destroy us please” he walks to my side and pull me to the edge of the bed. He stands between my legs holding my shoulders

Luthando: “tell me what you want me to do so you stay. I’ll do anything I’ll go to court we can get married just tell me what to do” I look down sniffing my tears are already falling “look at me Snegugu!!” My eyes shoot up “for fuck sakes tell me what you want”

Me: “I need you to let me go I need you to be just the father of my child and my brother”

Luthando: “Sne no”

Me: “you asked me what I want and I am telling you what I need” he nods

Luthando: “if that’s what you need” he walks out after switching off the light I just stay like that not moving my sniffs filling the room

.

In the morning I am woken up by Luthando

shaking me. I cried myself to sleep and he didn't come back to bed.

Luthando: "get up and get ready your plane leaves in three hours" I look at him confused he claps his hands "wake up sne!" He walks out a minute later loud music fills up his little apartment I get off the bed and walk to the lounge

Me: "what the fuck Luthando?!!"

Luthando: "sheshisa girl hurry I need to drop you off and rush back so I can make it to work in time or you want to take a taxi to Johannesburg"

Me: "asswhole" he smiles

Luthando: "okay little sis I'm sorry but get going" he is so sarcastic I feel like punching a hole through his stomach

Me: " nxa" I go to the bathroom take a quick shower. When I come out he is packing my

bags I quickly put on jogger and a hoody with sneakers I fix up my hair

Me: "Luthando" he looks at me his eyes are so cold the whole way from Pretoria to here at the airport was silence

Luthando: "don't forget your doctor's appointments I'll send you money. I will try to come few days before your due date"

Me: "that's months away" my voice breaks I'm already crying

Luthando: "I am giving you what you need. I'll call you when I can" he walks away I watch until I can't see him.

I've been crying the whole way to Durban. As soon as I see Sbu I just throw my arms at him he holds me tightly as I cry louder. I don't even care that we in public and people probably think I'm crazy

Sbu: "it okay I got you it okay" PART 8 LOVE ME

LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:33] Ron: #9

He kissed my forehead and dropped his bag on the floor I was on the bed under the covers where I had spent the whole day crying. After Sbu picked me up from the airport he bought me food and dropped me off at his apartment where I was going to be spending the remaining three weeks of my school holidays before res is opened.

Sbu: "did you stop crying? Your face is all red and swollen" I shook my head "can you tell me now why you called me crying at the airport?"

Me: "Luthando and I broke up last night"

Sbu: "what did he do? And I thought you went home"

Me: "I did go home mom found out I am

pregnant she asked who the father is so I told her only to get the shock of my life. Turns Luthando's father is my father too" he looked at me in disbelief

Sbu: "don't joke like that"

Me: "I wish I was joking Sbu. Everything is such a mess and I don't know what to do" he got on the bed and pulled me to him

Sbu: "I am sorry kiddo everything will work out"

Me: "how Sbu? How when I am pregnant with his child?"

Sbu: "it going to be hard but it will work out don't worry too much. Stressing is not good for the baby"

Me: "I hate my parents for putting me in this situation I really do" he kissed my head

Sbu: "I am here for you"

Me: "I know, thank you"

Sbu: "so how is Luthando taking this? It must have killed him he loves you so much"

Me: "I think he will be fine honestly. He was an ass this morning, all rude and cold and shit"

Sbu: "he is anything but fine his hurting Sne he just chose to deal with this that way instead of crying in front of you"

Me: "I hate him for the way he treated me this morning. We were together for so long and he treats me like some girl he was just fucking"

Sbu: "you being emotional right now Sne that guy would never do that to you he loves you too much"

Me: "if you going to take his side you might as well leave me alone"

Sbu: "don't be a child there are no sides here you both hurting and shocked give him time to heal"

Me: "and he has a nerve to tell me he will 'try to



come home few days before my due date' that months away I still have few doctor's appointments before that and we supposed to find out the baby's gender he was excited about that but now I am all alone I might as well be a single parent"

Sbu: "you could never be a single parent you have me and you most definitely have Luthando he will love his child and be there for him" I sniffed and snuggled closer he held me tighter

Me: "I just hate this Sbu"

Sbu: "I know you hurting but you will be fine"

Me: "and now I'm hungry" he chuckled

Sbu: "I know you won't cook I definitely won't cook so how about I order us some food or let's go out"

Me: "order I'm not in the mood of being around people"

Sbu: "okay come" he got off the bed walked to

the lounge Sbu had a two bedroom apartment in botanic

Me: "just get me a cheese burger with extra cheese"

Sbu: "you and your love for cheese"

Me: "it your niece or nephew" I went to the lounge opened the tv and threw myself on the couch while he was in the kitchen ordering

Sbu: "have you spoke to your mom?" He sat next to me and covered us with a throw

Me: "no not since the day Luthando and I left"

Sbu: "call her"

Me: "not yet but I will I just need sometime to think"

Sbu: "just remember she did what she thought was right at that time even though it was wrong"

Me: "I know"

Sbu: "I love you" he pulled me to rest my head on his chest

Me: "I love you too"

.

I was woken up by a loud knock on the door. I got off the bed dragged my feet to the door and opened

Me: "yes" she just looked at me up and down with disgust all over her face "can I help you?"

Her: "where is Sbu?"

Me: "work"

Her: "who the fuck are you?"

Me: "can I help you or should I close the door" she pushed me aside and got in

Her: "what you doing in my boyfriend's apartment?"

Me: "the fact that you don't know means it none of your business. Sbu is not here so call him

please and leave”

Her: “I’m not going anywhere I’ll wait for him”

Me: “by all means” I went to the room I was using took my phone and called Sbu

Sbu: “sis”

Me: “some ratchet ass girl just showed banging on the door looking for you and now she won’t leave”

Sbu: “shit that must be Nokwa she’s crazy” we laughed

Me: “just call her and sort her out I can’t stay with her until you come back from work you know I got plans with Ziyanda”

Sbu: “lock your room and leave her there she won’t do anything I’ll see her when I come back from work”

Me: “okay” I ended the call went to the bathroom took a bath.

I got to circus circus found Ziyanda with her boyfriend I actually turned so I could leave I just felt irritated but she had already seen me so she called for me. I went to them with a fake smile on my face

Me: "hey"

Ziyanda: "hey boo" we hugged and I sat down "you remember Marcel? Baby this is my girl Sne" he smiled

Marcel: "hey Sne I've heard a lot about you"

Me: "oh?" He laughed I found myself staring he was so hot and he had this calmness about him

Marcel: "nothing bad. Look ladies have a nice time" he gave Ziyanda a baby kiss "I'll call you babe"

Ziyanda: "okay" he stood up and left we watched him in silence until he disappeared "fucking hot"

Me: "mmh" we giggled

Ziyanda: "how are you boo?" I huffed

Me: "I'm okay Luthando and I haven't spoken in two weeks he didn't even call to ask if I arrived safely"

Ziyanda: "I'm sorry boo but it's for the best"

Me: "I know I don't need you telling me that"

Ziyanda: "don't snap at me. How's the baby?"

Me: "she's good" she squealed

Ziyanda: "you having a girl?!"

Me: "yep my little baby girl"

Ziyanda: "does Luthando know?"

Me: "yeah I sent him a picture of the scan and an sms telling him it's a girl but he didn't reply he just transferred money into my account"

Ziyanda: "have you thought about what you going to do with the baby"

Me: "I don't know everything is fucked up I haven't spoken to mom since I found out about

my father but the plan was to go home when it close to my due date and come back for exams”

Ziyanda: “let’s hope everything works out” we had lunch then decided to do some shopping I wanted to start buying things for my baby.

When Sbu picked me up at I was broke and I had lot of plastics from Woolworths Ziyanda and I got a little carried away

Sbu: “woah!! Thought we were going to do this together”

Me: “sorry I couldn’t stop myself everything is just so pink and adorable”

Sbu: “mxm” I laughed

Me: “we will still go there’s a lot that needs to be bought”

Sbu: “we will go next month”

Me: “okay” we got to his apartment went up I was tired just needed my bed but I was

reminded that Sbu has a visitor when we got in and the whole place smelt like a restaurant

Sbu: "Nokwa!" She came out of the kitchen wearing sbu's t-shirt

Nokwa: "baby" she jumped on him he held her ass

Sbu: "didn't know you were back" he put her down

Nokwa: "how would you have known when you don't answer my calls? You busy with pregnant sluts"

Me: "bitch I will slit your throat"

Sbu: "don't talk to my sister like that nokwa show some respect"

Nokwa: "she's your sister? Omg I'm sorry"

Me: "nxa" I shoved her aside "call me when you done dishing up I'm hungry" I left them there went to my room threw myself on the bed I called Luthando it rang until it got to voicemail



he called just as I sighed

Me: "hello"

Luthando: "hey"

Me: "you didn't tell me if you got my message"

Luthando: "I got it sorry I should have told you.  
So we having a girl, my little princess"

Me: "yes" I whispered

Luthando: "I'm happy can't wait for you to give  
birth she's going to be the most beautiful  
princess in the universe"

Me: "I went shopping bought so many baby  
clothes thank you for the money"

Luthando: "that money was for you Sne. You  
know we still going to buy her clothes"

Me: "I couldn't stop myself everything is just so  
adorable babe" he cleared his throat "I ... I am  
sorry"

Luthando: "it okay. Look I have to go bye" He

hung up I just buried my face on the pillow and cried.

.

I breathed out as I saw his car in the parking lot he came out of it and met me halfway

Luthando: "hey" he took my bags "you look beautiful"

Me: "I look like a pumpkin" I was huge and totally yellow

Luthando: "a beautiful pumpkin" we walked to the car I got in while he put my bags in the boot we were going home I had a week before my due date

Me: "how was the drive here"

Luthando: "you know me it was short" we hadn't spoken since the day I called him when I got back from the mall

Me: "okay"

Luthando: "how's my princess"

Me: "ready to come out"

Luthando: "wish we didn't have to go there yazi wish you could just give birth in Pretoria but mom can't get time off at work"

Me: "I've been applying for internships for next year"

Luthando: "that's good. Still sticking to our plan?"

Me: "no I can't stay with you Luthando"

Luthando: "mmh if you say so" he stopped at the garage ran to wimpy then came out after awhile with food.

The door opened before Luthando could knock

Mom: "snegugu" she looked thinner and like she had aged I hadn't spoken to her since I left months back

Me: "Yebo"

Mom: "get in" she moved aside we got in  
Luthando took my bags to my room

Luthando: "I will see you in the morning" he  
walked out

Me: "I'm gonna go to bed I'm tired"

Mom: "Snegugu I am sorry"

Me: "I'm over it mom I forgave you long time  
ago and I don't want to talk about it anymore I  
don't have the energy I am giving birth soon my  
daughter needs me happy"

Mom: "I'm gonna have a granddaughter?" I  
nodded and went to my room.

.

My mom woke me up with a tray filled with  
breakfast I sat up and smiled she smiled back

Me: "thank you"

Mom: "I wish I had experienced all of this with  
you"

Me: "it's fine" she sat on my bed

Mom: "you and Luthando still together?"

Me: "no we broke up after you told the truth"

Mom: "I should have told you"

Me: "mama please I don't have the energy"

Mom: "I'm sorry" I nodded she watched me eating "you and Luthando are going to have a beautiful baby. I've been praying and your father spoke to the ancestors asked for forgiveness"

Me: "can I be alone please"

Mom: "I'm sorry sne I won't talk about it anymore"

Me: "okay now can you leave my room" she nodded and went out looking down.

Luthando and I went to buy the things we needed for the baby during the day. His mom had came back from her sister's house I hadn't seen her I wasn't sure how she was going to be

towards me. She never liked me and now things were worse, I was her husband's daughter. I was having dinner with mom while watching tv when I felt my dress and my legs getting wet

Me: "I think my water just broke mama" she stood up fast and pulled me up the couch and the floor were wet

Mom: "wait I'll go get your bag" she walked away and came back "come let's get you into clean clothes first" she pulled me to my room I changed into pyjamas and a gown while she packed a bag for me I called Luthando

Luthando: "mmh"

Me: "my water just broke I need to go to the hospital"

Luthando: "shit I'm coming" I heard some shuffling "you in pain?" He was breathing fast

Me: "no not yet" I ended the call

Mom: "let's go" she wrapped a throw around my

waist we walked out just as Luthando was coming in with his mom

Luthando: “baby you okay?”

Mrs Peterson: “Luthando!”

Luthando: “not now” he scooped me up bridal style

Me: “you going to drop me Luthando put me down”

Luthando: “you both my girls I would never drop you two” he walked to the car I got in the backseat with mom Luthando drove off in a speed

It was the following day afternoon when I gave birth to my beautiful angel she was so light skinned and big with chubby cheeks Luthando named her Lelothando Lonwabo Peterson.

PART 9 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 14:33] Ron: #10

He got in carrying pink balloons and a take away with a huge smile on his face

Luthando: "my girls" he kissed my forehead and took Lelo after putting what he was carrying down

Me: "hey" he closed the curtain to give us a little privacy I was sharing the room with another woman

Luthando: "She slept well?"

Me: "yeah she was an angel only got up once I breast fed her she went back to sleep"

Luthando: "I don't want her getting used to breast milk you have to go back to school soon you start exams in two weeks"

Me: "I know but it just for now and I love breast feeding her Luthando, feeling that close to her I just can't explain the feeling but it amazing and I want it for as long as I can have it"



Luthando: "okay baby I get it" lelo stirred a little we both looked at her "she is just so amazing" he brushed her cheek

Me: "she's part you and me. That's us right there our product"

Luthando: "yes it is and thank you for keeping her I know it wasn't easy and it will still be hard"

Me: "I wouldn't have terminated her even if you told me to"

Luthando: "I know and that's one of the reasons why I love you so much"

Me: "Luthando don't please"

Luthando: "okay I am sorry but just know that I still love you and I won't stop the kind of love I have for you doesn't just disappear"

Me: "I know. I still love you as well" he stood up we kissed I had missed him so much I held the back of his neck as he deepened the kiss just as I moaned lelo started crying we pull apart

Luthando: "she's jealous" I took her and put my nipple in her mouth she sucked furiously

Me: "yeah"

Luthando: "I used to suck on that nipple I miss your breast"

Me: "Luthando that's inappropriate"

Luthando: "mxm"

Me: "I'm your sister"

Luthando: "half sister"

Me: "ouch" he smiled shaking his head lelo moved her face it was her way of letting me know she's full "you can take your daughter"

Luthando: "come to daddy princess" he kissed her all over her face "can't wait for her to start talking and walking"

Me: "that's like a year or two from now"

Luthando: "just to hear her screaming daddy"

Me: "how about uncle? You know I've thi..."

Luthando: “don’t even say it unless you trying to piss me off Snegugu you will not hide that I’m her father. I will be her dad and when she’s old enough to understand what is going on we will tell but don’t you dare think I’m not going to play my role as a father” he sounded so angry his eyes were twinkling with tears

Me: “I’m sorry don’t be upset I don’t know what’s wrong with me. Sorry”

Luthando: “she is my daughter Sne. Mine. Without me she wouldn’t be here don’t try to down play how important I am in this”

Me: “I’m really sorry Luthando of course she’s yours and you as important as I am to her” he nodded and kissed her forehead

Luthando: “I love her so much. I love you so much”

Me: “and I love you” he brushed my hair and we kissed

.

I got discharged at the hospital after three days Luthando came to fetch me with his mom things were a little awkward between her and me but she adored my daughter so I didn't care I knew she wouldn't harm her. We got home Luthando carried my things while his mom carried Ielo we went to the guest house mom opened the door with a huge smile

Mom: "come your room is warm" we walked to my room it was so warm the heater was on. Luthando had set up the crib and put it next to my bed there was a nappy changing station on the far corner next to her pink chest of drawers

Me: "thank you mom"

Mrs Peterson: "it what she's paid for"

Luthando: "mama please!"

Mom: "excuse me" her voice was trembling she walked out

Luthando: “look at what you’ve done. Was that necessary? Whatever is going on with you two I don’t want it around my daughter”

Mrs Peterson: “she slept with my husband I should have fired her”

Luthando: “this is exactly why I want my daughter in Pretoria with me”

Me: “give me my daughter and please leave we would like to settle in”

Mrs Peterson: “mxxm” she gently put lelo in her crib and walked out

Luthando: “I’m sorry”

Me: “it’s fine. Just can’t wait to work so I can take my mom out of here”

Luthando: “well she did sleep with her husband and had you” I looked at him with my eyes half closed he put his hands up “okay sorry I will check in you two later” he kissed the crown of my head and walked out. Mom got in

Me: "I'm sorry mama"

Mom: "don't apologize" she sat on the bed "can I take her out?" I nodded she took lelo "so beautiful"

Me: "thank you"

Mom: "when are you going back to school?"

Me: "Sunday when Luthando is leaving" it was Wednesday "will you be able to look after her mama?"

Mom: "yes I will"

Me: "Mrs Peterson will help out" Bulelani got in

Bulelani: "hello" I hadn't seen him since I arrived

Me: "hi"

Bulelani: "how you feeling?" He took lelo "she's so yellow and beautiful. Did the doctors say everything is fine with her?"

Me: "yes"

Bulelani: "good I was worried about disabilities"

Me: "that's just a myth"

Bulelani: "mmh" he sat on the couch he kept brushing her face and her hair "Sthembile tells me you going back to school when Luthando is leaving we need to get a nanny and move lelo to the main house"

Mom: "I can look after her"

Bulelani: "and I didn't say you can't I am just saying what is going to happen Sthembile has already started looking for a nanny"

Me: "and I have no say in all of this?"

Bulelani: "you do she's your daughter"

Me: "okay"

Bulelani: "Luthando also thinks it best we get a nanny and move lelo to the main house"

Me: "if he thinks so then okay" he nodded

Bulelani: "she looks like you when you were a baby"

Mom: “you were such a cry baby though”

Me: “I would like to rest please”

Them: “of course” they both went out with lelo

.

Time just went by smoothly our daughter was growing beautifully she was just a cry baby now and fatter she was six months now. Luthando and I were co parenting like professionals we were like the bosses of co parenting. I was done with my honours passed really well I was skipping my graduation just wasn't up to it.

Luthando picked me up from the airport I had an interview the following day at H&A Recordings it was a huge company and I had an interview there for an internship. He dropped me off at his apartment and went back to work. I left my bags in his room and went to the bathroom to urinate then washed my hands as I was leaving I saw a lace thong it was size small I just felt like crying I could already imagine the



body of a person it belonged to I was having a hard time losing the baby weight it been six months but I still on the big side I had lost a jean size was 38 now but when I gave birth I was 40. I've never been small but seeing that thong just made me feel bigger than I was, my insecurities just doubled I know I shouldn't have cared Luthando was my brother and we had broken up yeah sure we kissed every now and then. It was hard to just move on from us well for me it was but clearly for him it was easy he had moved on while I couldn't even entertain guys who tried their luck with me. I just went to bed feeling drained after changing the whole bedding.

I was woken up by soft kisses all over my face I looked at him he smiled

Luthando: "wake up sleepy head"

Me: "move from my face"

Luthando: "Woah what did I do?"

Me: "just fuck off Luthando" he moved back

Luthando: "I thought we could go out for dinner but I guess not"

Me: "not"

Luthando: "I'll order. Tell me what did I do?"

Me: "your whore left her tiny thong in the bathroom" he opened his mouth but didn't say anything and closed it then opened it again

Luthando: "sorry I didn't see it"

Me: "mxm" he kicked off his shoes and took off his blazer

Luthando: "you mad at me?" I nodded while watching him he was taking his clothes off he got on the bed when he was naked with just his boyleg

Me: "yes"

Luthando: "why?" He got on the bed and opened my legs getting between them we kissed while

his hands went crazy on my body he moved down kissing my neck “why you mad Sne?”

Me: “mmh” he pulled my breast into his mouth I moaned louder he stopped sucking on it and looked at me

Luthando: “tell me why you mad”

Me: “because you fucking mine Luthando I don’t want no skinny whore leaving her shit here” he smiled and went back to my breast

.

I woke up feeling amazing Luthando and I went out for dinner after we finished making love when we got back to his apartment we made love again.

Luthando: “stop smiling like a fool and get ready you know jozi is far”

Me: “mxm such a mood spoiler” he laughed and pulled the cover

Luthando: “come let’s shower” I shook my head

“yahlanya woza”

Me: “Luthando you’ve had all these skinny whore around you” he grunted and pulled me by my leg

Luthando: “voestek Sne since when are you insecure about your body” I huffed

Me: “since I had your baby” he made me sit up and knelt down in front of me

Luthando: “baby I love everything about your body” he kissed my thighs “you a phenomenal woman my baby grew inside you and that was amazing I don’t think there’s anything more amazing your stretch marks are a reminder that your body was a home to our beautiful princess. If you don’t like how you look right now change it babe I’ll help you in whatever way”

Me: “mmh”

Luthando: “I love you”

Me: “I know” he pinched my stomach I pushed

him back laughing

I found him waiting in the lobby when I was done with my interview

Luthando: "how was it" I smiled shaking my head

Me: "I think I nailed it" he hugged me tightly

Luthando: "I knew you would now let's go celebrate" I giggled softly

Me: "haven't gotten the job yet"

Luthando: "phss that just technicality. Now I have to find a bigger apartment then we can move our daughter this side"

Me: "I'm not gonna stay with you"

Luthando: "mxm" PART 10 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:44] Ron: #11

The taxi dropped me off a little far from home the taxis didn't go directly into the suburbs I walked while listening to music on my phone via earphones a car parked in front of me blocking the way I groaned when I saw it was Thabiso's car he stayed few houses away from home and was courting me. It irritated me to the core he was beyond arrogant.

Thabiso: "come in I'll drop you off"

Me: "I want to walk"

Thabiso: "come on Sne it still a little far and the sun is blazing plus you carrying a big bag just get in" I opened the back door "I'm not a can driver Sne"

Me: "I was just putting my bag here don't bore me" I closed the door after putting my bag and got in the front he drove off

Thabiso: "where you coming from?"

Me: "nowhere important"

Thabiso: "how is Lelo?"

Me: "she's great growing up so fast"

Thabiso: "can't believe you dated Luthando you know I always thought he was your brother I mean you and Lelethu look alike just that you lighter than them"

Me: "mmh"

Thabiso: "you could have totally did better had you let me father your first born"

Me: "thabiso don't make me go off you"

Thabiso: "touchy subject"

Me: "just don't Luthando and my daughter are off limit"

Thabiso: "point taken but I was just saying I've been asking you out since you were in high school it hurts Sne I've always loved you"

Me: "oh cry me a river"

Thabiso: "I'm serious"

Me: "I'm not your type"

Thabiso: "and why would you think that?"

Me: "I've seen the girls you've been with"

Thabiso: "don't mean shit"

Me: "mxm" he laughed

Thabiso: "I'll call you later, maybe we can meet up if you not tired?"

Me: "won't have time" he stopped by the gate  
"thank you" I got off took my bag out.

I went to the main house first found my daughter in the lounge on her sit me up floor seat

Me: "baby! Mommy is home" I picked her up I tickled her stomach she giggled looking so pretty "hello" she was with the nanny Nondu and lelethu



Nondu: "hey Sne"

Lelethu: "jah" the little Peterson evil off spring was still rude as hell towards me

Me: "has she been good Nondu?"

Nondu: "amazing" I laughed

Me: "more like crying all the time" she smiled

Nondu: "I can handle her"

Me: "mom told me she has a running stomach"

Lelethu: "I'm trying to watch tv Sne could you shut up"

Me: "don't be a bitch lelethu"

Lelethu: "just because your mother fucked my father doesn't mean you get to talk to me like that"

Bulelani: "Lelethu!!" He was getting in the lounge "Sne is your big sister you show some respect when you speak to her"

Lelethu: "but daddy she started it"

Bulelani: "I won't say this again"

Me: "Nondu please get Lelo things bring them to the guest house" lelo slept with me when I was home

Nondu: "okay" I walked out. Found mom watching tv

Mom: "hey! You back"

Me: "yeah" she looked at me suspiciously as I sat down

Mom: "you had sex with him, didn't you?"

Me: "of course not! What do you take me for?"

Mom: "no don't lie to me. I can tell, Jesus Christ Snegugu he is your brother this is wrong you didn't know before but now you do"

Me: "I didn't not sleep with him"

Mom: "I hope so I truly hope so other wise you just bringing yourself bad luck"

Me: "mama please I am tired"

Mom: “mmh ayi siyoyicela ivuthiwe” I just looked at her

Me: “let’s go video call daddy my love” I stood up going to my room

.

I had gotten the internship I was so happy it was a new chapter in my life things were slowly coming together the internship was only six months I was determined to make best impression and get hired as a practitioner when my internship is over.

Mom: “behave Snegugu” I nodded

Me: “month end will come then you can move back home I will be able to send you money” she nodded we hugged

Mom: “I will miss you and lelo” yeah I was taking my daughter with me Luthando had found a bigger apartment in midrand so Lelo Nondu and I were moving in with him because

he just had to have his daughter with him it was Saturday Luthando had come to fetch us

Me: “we will come visit. You will see mom this is start of something new I will take care of you we slowly getting there” her tears dropped

Mom: “having you was the best to have happened to me” Luthando got in

Luthando: “let’s get going Sne”

Me: “I will be there soon” he nodded and walked

Mom: “don’t keep him waiting” we hugged she pecked my lips and walked me out everyone was already in the car lelo in her car seat sucking on her pacifier

Bulelani: “stay away from each other”

Me: “really?!”

Bulelani: “I told him as well” I rolled my eyes we hugged “call me when you arrive”

Me: “okay” I got in the car Luthando hooted and

drove off he looked at me and winked I rolled my eyes smiling and looked out through the window

Luthando: "are you blushing?"

Me: "no!" He chuckled

Luthando: "this is going to be nice"

Me: "Luthando don't please"

Luthando: "ain't said nothing babe" Nondu cleared her throat "you alright there Nondu?"

Nondu: "yes bhuti Luthando" I laughed she was just a year younger than him but she called him bhuti

Luthando: "don't laugh just because you don't respect me"

Me: "ooh boohoo"

Luthando: "Nondu needs to teach you how to respect me I'm the father of your child"

Me: "okay bhuti Luthando"

Luthando: “wanna kiss my cheek?”

Me: “Luthando please”

Luthando: “siblings share innocent kisses” I huffed he put his hand on my thigh

We got to midrand hours later. I looked around the apartment it was a big 3 bedroom apartment with two bathrooms I took lelo to my room she was asleep after she had cried so much that Luthando had pulled over

Luthando: “that’s not my room”

Me: “you know I’m not going to be sharing a room with you”

Luthando: “mxm I won’t beg” I chuckled as he was going out after dropping my bags I put my daughter on the bed covered her

Nondu: “where will I sleep Sne?” I took her to the other room. We put lelo’s things in Nondu’s room.

After we all settled in we had dinner then went

to get ready for bed. I was in bed staring at my lelo not to be biased but my daughter was the most beautiful princess in the world her dimpled chubby cheeks just made things worse. Luthando got in just as I was drifting off to sleep he got in behind me and held me

Me: "Luthando you shouldn't"

Luthando: "you think too much I just want to sleep with my girls" he kissed my neck

Me: "goodnight"

Luthando: "goodnight my love"

Me: "Luthando"

Luthando: "my love"

Me: "I love you"

Luthando: "I know my love and I love you more" he put his hand under my pyjama top straight to my boob and started rubbing it "what you say we give lelo a brother"

Me: "hayi Luthando"

Luthando: "I'm joking. Sleep"

Me: "okay"

.

I woke up with Luthando's erection pressing on my ass hard it was Monday morning my first day at work. I turned he was up he pushes back my hair

Luthando: "morning"

Me: "when did you get here?" When I went to bed he was in his room

Luthando: "you were asleep"

Me: "I need to get ready" he nodded "what's wrong?"

Luthando: "you were right this is going to be hard. Us staying together I can't stay away from you and now you here but you not mine it's torture"



Me: "I should have taken Bulelani up on his offer to rent me an apartment"

Luthando: "I just wanted you and lelo here with me"

Me: "let's get ready I don't want to be late hopefully I won't get lost" I was taking his car he was going to be using his old gti until he finds a buyer for it

Luthando: "you won't" we kissed he pushed up my night dress getting on top of me

Me: "babe"

Luthando: "mmh"

I pulled up in the staff parking early I got off the car smoothed my black pencil skirt over tucked in my black shirt properly I took my bag and breathed out my heels clicked as I walked to the elevator. When I got in the elevator I looked at myself pushed my hair back it was tied into a neat bun I had a nude lipstick on. My nerves

were sky high I got off at our floor went to the office I was told to report to I found Mrs Thlale there she had been one of the people who interviewed me

Me: “good morning” she smiled “Snegugu Cele”

Her: “of course I remember you our new intern you going to be with us here in Hr the other interns have been distributed to their departments but we going to have a meet and greet during lunch hour you can meet the rest of them”

Me: “okay I look forward to that”

Her: “relax we might be a huge company but we a family here”

Me: “I’ll try to relax” she stood up

Her: “come I’ll take you to your cubicle” we walked out she kept introducing me to people until we got to my work station “this is you. Settle in then grab a notepad and a pen come to

my office we will go over certain things”

Me: “okay” she walked away as I sat down I took out a photo frame Luthando had given me it was a picture of me carrying lelo while he was kissing my cheek.

It was after lunch I was sent to deliver a file to the marketing manager who also happens to be the boss’s wife I had gotten comfortable but now my nerves were back. I got to the marketing department asked for her office I was shown to it, it was a corner office I got there knocked

Mrs Witherspoon: “come in” I breathed out and went in she looked up from her MacBook and smiled. She was so beautiful her face was absolutely clean no hint of make up just a nude lipstick and eyebrows her weave tied up into a messy bun wearing small diamond earrings I couldn’t even find one spot or pimple on her face

Me: “uhm” she giggled sweetly

Mrs Witherspoon: “oh dear you must be one of our new interns. I’m Natasha I don’t bite close the door and come closer” I did as she said

Me: “Sne. I’m Sne”

Natasha: “hello sne. How can I help you? Which department are in?”

Me: “Hr. Mrs Thlale sent me with these. She said I should return with them after you signed them” the door opened widely

Girl: “mommy!!” She ran in her dark curly hair bouncing Natasha stood up immediately and lifted her up I got to look at Natasha’s body which was perfect, round big ass with a small waist and boobs she even had hips

Girl2: “told you not to run Aria” an older girl was getting in she was also beautiful just like the little one her hair was also dark and curly but tied into a pony tail unlike Aria’s which was tied

into pigtails

Natasha: “what are you girls doing here?”

Aria: “missed you mommy”

Natasha: “who picked you up Hailey?”

Hailey: “daddy his coming” another squeaky voice screamed mommy I looked at the door it was a very adorable little boy who was carried by what I think is the most gorgeous white man ever like I’m not into white chocolate I’m just not about that life but the man looked like a Greek God with his hair falling on his face

Boy: “daddy down” his dad chuckled and put him down he also ran to Natasha it was unbelievable that someone who looked as young as Natasha with that amazing body was a mother of three

Natasha: “Klein what you all doing here?” I watched this family that deserved to be in a cover of a magazine

Klein: “the girls wanted to see I called you babe but your phone rang to voicemail I got a little worried”

Natasha: “sorry it been on silence since last night” they kissed shortly then looked at each other the love between them filled up the room as they had unspoken conversation with their eyes

Hailey: “mommy Kj is going through your bag”

Natasha: “Kj!!” The little boy laughed pulling out a tampon

Kj: “sorry mommy”

Natasha: “Sne please excuse us I’ll send someone up with these” I nodded Klein finally noticed I was in the room

Klein: “hello”

Me: “h .... hel .... hey” Klein laughed his eyes dancing with amusement while Natasha tried to hold her laughter

Natasha: "this is why he doesn't come to the office often. Pay him no mind" I nodded and hurried out as soon as I closed the door I breathed out I felt like collapsing so much for playing it cool on my first day PART 11 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:44] Ron: #12

Luthando was pushing the trolley lelo was on the baby seat sucking on her pacifier as always, I kept putting things in the trolley we were at checkers doing grocery. It been four month since we got here things were good mom had moved back home she went back there after my first month at work she quit her job I was so happy it was about time she wasn't happy there sthembile and lelethu were making her life a living hell I sent her money when I got paid.

Luthando: "you know I've been thinking"

Me: "hmm" I threw few pocket of cheese curls in the trolley

Luthando: "you said you don't want to have a party for Lelo since she won't remember it" lelo was turning one soon

Me: "yes"

Luthando: "but I want us to celebrate maybe we could go to carnival city have my friends bring their kids it could be fun make a day out of it have breakfast and lunch there play games"

Me: "I think that's okay"

Luthando: "great" he kissed my head then cleared his throat I looked at where he was looking some girl was looking at us she looked beautiful with her dark skin and big eyes I watched as she walked to us "Namhla" they hugged she gave him a soft peck

Namhla: "hey baby" she looked at me then at lelo "is this lelo? She's so beautiful" she



reached for lelo

Me: "don't touch my child" she looked at me taken back

Namhla: "and you must be Sne"

Me: "you have me at a disadvantage"

Namhla: "I'm Namhla Luthando's girlfriend for over a year now" she offered me her perfectly manicured hand

Me: "mmh" I pushed Luthando aside and pushed the trolley forward leaving the love birds staring at each other "look like you just met your step mommy my love" I tickled her stomach she laughed while biting her pacifier with her six front teeth. Luthando caught up with us

Luthando: "I'm sorry"

Me: "don't. Do not do that do not apologize"

Luthando: "you angry"

Me: "yet I have no right to be"

Luthando: "Sne"

Me: "actually fuck it!" He grabbed my arm roughly

Luthando: "can we not do this in public and in front of our daughter" I yanked my arm

Me: "voestek Luthando you don't get to put your hand on me. When we're you going to tell me? Luthando you've been sleeping with me all this time I'm such a fool"

Luthando: "I love you Sne" I shook my head

Me: "no it fine" we carried on doing grocery in silence with lelo blabbering every now and then he paid we left I got in the backseat with lelo. He had bought a Hyundai ix35 it was basically mine he never drove it unless we were taking lelo because her car seat was in it.

We got to the apartment parking I took my daughter out of her car seat went up he was

going to bring the grocery in himself. I found Nondu watching tv

Me: "please unpack the grocery when Luthando gets in with everything and take out a tray of pork chops I will cook when I'm up I want to take a little nap"

Nondu: "okay. You can leave Lelo with me I'll watch over her"

Me: "thank you" I went to my room after putting lelo on her playmate I took off my jean and shoes got under the covers I just cried. It was hurting so badly I felt so betrayed like Luthando took my heart out of my chest and threw it in the bin. The door opened he got in and sat on the bed just looked at me with his eyes filled with guilt and sadness

Luthando: "Sne"

Me: "just let me be"

Luthando: "I should have told you about Namhla

I am sorry but I don't love her like I love you"

Me: "there's nothing you could say Luthando that would make me feel better. I would have never came onto you never. You should have just left me alone it wouldn't be hurting this much had you just left me alone all I would see when looking at her is my brother's girlfriend but you did this to me to us. You basically fucked up everything we were to each other even before we found out about being siblings you ruined all those perfect memories for me"

Luthando: "that's not fair and you know it Sne"

Me: "just leave me alone Luthando please leave me to deal with this alone"

Luthando: "I can't leave you alone here while you in tears you know I can't" I let out a sob and buried my face on the pillow

Me: "over a fucking year!! A year Luthando?!" He tried holding me but I moved screaming louder

Luthando: "Sne please you killing me just calm down" I shook my head

Me: "leave me alone please I am begging you just leave me alone" he stood up

Luthando: "I never meant to hurt you I am sorry"

Me: "fuck you" he walked out when I heard the door closing I cried louder

I woke up later with a pounding headache I just laid on the bed a little I could hear lelo crying I got off the bed wore my ugs and a gown I went out of my room found Luthando pacing up and down in the lounge trying to get her to calm down

Me: "bring her"

Luthando: "I can handle her"

Me: "clearly not now give me my child Luthando before you piss me off even more" he gave her to me "why is she wailing like this where is Nondu?" He was following me as I was going to

Nondu's room

Luthando: "she said she wants to take a walk" I changed her nappy then fed her she fell asleep while I was still feeding her I took the food out of her mouth and took her to bed

Luthando: "you so good with her"

Me: "I'm her mother" I walked to the kitchen "Nondu cooked already" I usually cook during weekends

Luthando: "I cooked" I nodded "I am sorry Sne"

Me: "no don't maybe this is what I needed to know so I can really put a stop to this madness"

Luthando: "no I should have been honest with you" I huffed and looked at him

Me: "do you love her?"

Luthando: "I love you"

Me: "that means you love her you two been together for over a year you wouldn't have

stayed if you didn't love her"

Luthando: "don't put words into my mouth"

Me: "I'm done talking about this"

Luthando: "thabiso called"

Me: "what were you doing with my phone?"

Luthando: "I told you to stop entertaining him"

Me: "mxm"

Luthando: "voestek Sne watch how you talk to me" I clapped my hands once

Me: "you" I poked his chest "stay" I did it again "the fuck out of my business" with every word came a poke

Luthando: "Sne" he warned

Me: "what? What you going to do?" He stared at me "I thought so"

Luthando: "just dish up I'm hungry" he walked out I rolled my eyes and started dishing up

.

I woke up Saturday morning and stared at my daughter she was up sucking on her bottle while playing with her feet

Me: "morning my love" she blinked then looked at me "we should move out. As soon as mommy is permanent at work and gets paid better we will move out" she started blabbering her response "yes my love we going to leave daddy here" she giggled and went on to blabbering it was as if she could hear me I found myself laughing. I got off the bed took her with me to the kitchen made her breakfast went to the lounge started feeding her.

Luthando got in and sat next to me he kissed her head I moved back when he reached for my chin

Luthando: "sorry" I nodded "you two slept well?"

Me: "yes"

Luthando: "you still angry?"



Me: "no I'm over it"

Luthando: "I'm sorry"

Me: "okay"

Luthando: "am I still going to the event with you?" I shook my head

Me: "no I am going alone"

Luthando: "Sne don't do this please"

Me: "I'm not doing anything I'm simply going to my work event alone instead of taking my brother with me" he winced

Luthando: "okay" I finished feeding Ielo gave her a bath then took her to Luthando in the lounge went to help Nondu with making breakfast.

I looked at myself in the full length mirror I was wearing a black ripped boyfriend jean with a black bodysuit and blue heels with a large denim jacket hanging on my shoulders I had lost weight lot of it especially around my stomach the trainer at the gym was a slave

driver. My box braids were tied into a half top bun I had a light make up on with a maroon lipstick. I took my bag and walked out of the room

Luthando: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you"

Luthando: "be careful don't like you driving at night" I nodded and kissed lelo's forehead her lips started trembling "she can tell you leaving she's going to cry"

Me: "sorry baby mommy is going to be back soon"

Luthando: "you are?"

Me: "I'm talking to my daughter"

Luthando: "mxm" lelo started crying as soon as I moved from her sight "so you just going to leave her crying?"

Me: "don't start shit with me Luthando don't even try because it won't be pleasant for the

both of us. Lelo always cries when one of us is leaving it nothing new she will be quiet after a minute”

Luthando: “so much for loving your daughter” I closed my eyes breathed in and out a couple of time when I opened them Nondu was taking lelo to her room

Me: “I don’t know what stick you got up your ass but I’m not doing this with you” I walked out banging the door I took the elevator going down to the parking lot got in the car I breathed out trying to stop myself from crying then I drove off.

The event was going amazingly well few artist from work were performing it wasn’t a formal thing it was at the hotel ballroom there was a bar, waitresses serving finger foods and round tables where we were going to sit when the program starts and when food is getting served. I was sitting on a table that I was going to share

with the other interns looking at the menu when I felt a tap on my shoulder I looked up it was Natasha I smiled and got up

Natasha: "you look so sad" I smiled

Me: "I'm okay" we walked away from the table Natasha was cool I liked her we spoke at least twice a week sometimes she would call for me to have lunch with her in her office

Natasha: "you sitting alone at the table while everyone is mingling and dancing"

Me: "you know I'm not good with making friends"

Natasha: "you and I both"

Me: "my daughter's birthday is on Thursday but we celebrating on Saturday going to carnival city you could bring KJ" she smiled brightly

Natasha: "I'd love to he will also love that maybe even aria will want to come but I don't want to ruin Lelo's day you know how it is with

me and my family but I want to come I will speak to Klein about security”

Me: “it won’t ruin anything you can bring your security”

Natasha: “thank you it going to be fun. I don’t have anybody but my husband and kids here the only time I go out is with my husband or when we have dinner meetings with his business people and I have to smile and entertain their brainless girlfriends or wives it’s draining”

Me: “well you have me now I also don’t have anybody but my family this side”

Natasha: “I’ve been burnt before Sne so I don’t just open up”

Me: “I understand”

Natasha: “ooh there’s the owner of the hotel he and Klein are good friends” she pointed to this guys who looked so familiar he was speaking to

Klein

Me: "he looks familiar"

Natasha: "Sfundo Mkhize"

Me: "nope"

Natasha: "come let me go speak to the organiser so he can move somethings around I want you on my table"

Me: "I don't think that's allowed" she smiled

Natasha: "is it not my company?" We laughed walking to the organiser PART 12 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:44] Ron: #13

We got to the table giggling over how the organiser had reacted to Natasha wanting me at her table the poor guy had been shocked and stressed out his jaw dropped as Natasha told

him but he quickly collected himself and said okay no problem. Klein was still standing with a group of men amongst them was the cfo and vice president of the company

Klein: "my love" he brought Natasha close to him and kissed her shortly

Natasha: "missed me?"

Klein: "every second you not close to me" he looked at me "hey Sne, you joining us?"

Natasha: "yes"

Me: "if it not trouble"

Klein: "of course not. You know everyone here besides Sfundu his the owner of the hotel" I looked at Sfundu he was looking at me with a smile of his gorgeous face

Sfundu: "caster semenya" I laughed at how I could remember why he looked so familiar

Natasha: "you two know each other"

Me: “not really”

Sfundo: “we met years back she’s an amazing runner” everyone laughed

Me: “you really not funny Sfundo”

Sfundo: “look at you all grown up you look beautiful”

Me: “thank you” we were instructed to settle down food was about to get served

Klein: “gentlemen we will continue this conversation later” the others left this girl came to us Sfundo kissed her cheek

Sfundo: “you took long, you remember Natasha Klein’s wife and that’s Sne ladies this is my girl Adilicia”

Adilicia: “hello” she had this beautiful accent

Natasha: “hey” we all sat down

Me: “I love your accent” she giggled

Adilicia: “thank you I’m from France. Have you



been there? I met Natasha and Klein there”

Me: “no I haven’t” she nodded

Adilicia: “you should visit sometimes it beautiful”

Me: “hmm” we had dinner over light conversations

I was waiting for valet to bring my car upfront when someone called my name I turned and it was Sfunido he was walking to me

Sfunido: “leaving without saying goodbye”

Me: “you were busy with Adilicia” I tried coping her accent he laughed

Sfunido: “you shouldn’t make fun of others”

Me: “I’m not” my car parked in front of us the valet gave me my keys “thank you”

Sfunido: “can I have your number?”

Me: “no”

Sfunido: “I’m going to get it but it would be

better if you have it to me”

Me: “no go back to your Adilicia” he chuckled

Sfundo: “if I didn’t know better I would say you jealous”

Me: “argh please” I got in the car

Sfundo: “she’s a beautiful woman”

Me: “never said she wasn’t” I closed the door he stepped back and watched me with his hands in his pocket I shook my head “he is so fucking hot” I drove off

I got home Luthando was still up just sitting in the lounge the tv was off

Luthando: “I thought you were going to come back early”

Me: “Luthando I don’t have the energy. Lelo asleep?”

Luthando: “it way past her fucking sleep time of course she’s asleep” I shook my head walking

past him he grabbed my hand roughly pulling me back I almost fell but he held me

Me: “what the hell is wrong with you?” I shoved him off

Luthando: “is this the time to come home?!!”

Me: “Luthando I had a work thing you knew where I was for fuck sakes the car has a tracker I know for sure that you checked it I don’t understand what is your problem just stop acting like a psychotic husband”

Luthando: “if you even think about seeing someone Sne I will kill you myself”

Me: “so what? I’m to sit at home be single and raise your daughter while you live your life with Namhla”

Luthando: “she has nothing to do with this”

Me: “mxm you crazy” I went to my room locked the door

.

I was at work Monday when I was called to reception I went there found delivery boy

Him: "Ms Cele?"

Me: "yes. Thank you" I signed and took the box of red roses went up to my cubicle

Nonhle: "ooh you must have had a good weekend with bae" I chuckled and took out the card

\*I saw these and thought of you. Hope you have a good day beautiful from Sfuno P.S I'd like to have dinner with you\*

I sat down in disbelief I just shook my head. My phone rang while I was staring at the roses

Me: "hello"

Sfuno: "muntu wam"

Me: "funny considering how I am so single. How did you get my number?"

Sfuno: "I have my ways"

Me: "thank you I love the roses"

Sfundo: "I'll send them to you every Monday for the rest of our lives"

Me: "so cheesy"

Sfundo: "another woman would have loved that line"

Me: "I'm not like other woman"

Sfundo: "so I've noticed"

Me: "I'm at work Sfundo"

Sfundo: "so what you say about dinner?"

Me: "it Monday I have work tomorrow"

Sfundo: "I can't wait till the weekend I need to see you"

Me: "I can't"

Sfundo: "I'll pick you up from Midrand and drop you off"

Me: "you even know where I stay"

Sfundo: "I know everything there is to know about you"

Me: "that really doesn't make me want to have dinner with you"

Sfundo: "Sne I will pick you up at seven gives you enough time to get home and freshen up"  
his tone completely changed from playful to commanding

Me: "okay"

Sfundo: "enjoy the rest of your day muntu wam"  
I ended the call

Nonhle: "so?"

Me: "ha.a sisi" I went back to working on my report

I got home lelo ran to me in her walker as soon as she saw me screaming I dropped my bag and my roses and took her

Me: "you missed mommy didn't you" she giggled and went on blabbering she giggled

louder hiding her face on my breasts “looks like you had a really good day”

Nondu: “hi Sne”

Me: “hey, was she good?”

Nondu: “always” I put lelo down she cried so I took her

Me: “please put those roses in a vas I’m sure they won’t fit in one bring the other one to my room”

Nondu: “but bhuti Luthando loves you these are beautiful such a nice apology” I just smiled going to my room I kicked off my heels

Me: “guess mommy is skipping gym today” we looked at each other “when are you going to start talking my love?” She rolled over the bed giggling I just shook my head and took off my dress I wore a gown and picked lelo up we went to the lounge Luthando got on just as we sat down lelo bounced on me with her hands up for

Luthando to take her

Luthando: "hey there my princess" he took her  
"Sne"

Me: "jah" I stood up

Nondu: "they look so beautiful" she was putting  
the roses in the lounge

Luthando: "you bought roses"

Me: "gift" I went to my room he was following  
me

Luthando: "from who?"

Me: "a friend"

Luthando: "male?"

Me: "none of your business" I went to the  
bathroom locked the door and took a hot bath  
got out went to my room and got ready. Got  
dressed in a black long sleeve polar neck dress  
below the knee and maroon ankle heel boot I  
did my light make up left my braids lose my



phone rang

Me: "yes"

Sfundo: "I'm in the front"

Me: "give me a minute" I dropped the call I took a smaller bag transferred everything I'll need in it

Luthando: "and then?" He asked as I was kissing lelo

Me: "I'll be back soon I got dinner plans" I got out Luthando caught up while I was waiting for a lift

Luthando: "you can't just say you have dinner plans and leave"

Me: "I can't?"

Luthando: "who you going with?"

Me: "a friend"

Luthando: "the one who gave you roses" the lift opened I got in

Me: "yes" he looked at me his eyes blazing with anger until the lift closed. Sfuno got out of his Audi r8

Me: "wow"

Sfuno: "you impressed"

Me: "nope I'm used to these type of cars" he laughed and opened his big strong arms I got in them and immediately felt warm as he hugged me tightly I found myself moaning which made him chuckle I pushed him back

Sfuno: "all it takes is a hug" he smelt so good

Me: "whatever"

Sfuno: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you" he opened the door I got in and got a chance to watch him as he walked casually to his side as if he owns the world he got in and looked at me

Sfuno: "I should have taken your number the first time I saw you"

Me: “yeah well” he drove off we just fell into comfortable silence.

Sfundo: “so how is working for Klein?” I looked up and put my spoon down we were in this fancy restaurant

Me: “it’s fun we really are a family there”

Sfundo: “you going to stay with them after your internship?”

Me: “yeah” he nodded “where is your girl?”

Sfundo: “went back to France she was here just for the weekend”

Me: “she is beautiful”

Sfundo: “I know I got a good eye” I rolled my eyes “you gonna have to stop that I find it very offensive disrespectful” his tone changed again he spoke with so much authority something dark passed in his eyes

Me: “sorry” I whispered he nodded and smiled

Sfundo: "how is lelo? She is so beautiful looks just like you"

Me: "Sfundo how do you know about my child?"

Sfundo: "I told you I know everything there is to know about you" I shook my head as fear started creeping all over

Me: "take me home" his eyes widened

Sfundo: "sorry I didn't mean to scare you sorry"

Me: "you are scaring me Sfundo how do you know things about me"

Sfundo: "don't panic it nothing deep"

Me: "it is deep"

Sfundo: "Sne don't take it too seriously please I just did a little research"

Me: "you scaring me"

Sfundo: "sorry don't mean to, I'm not weird you can ask Natasha"

Me: "so you own the hotel?" He nods his eyes

immediately brightens up

Sfundo: "it and few others around the country"

Me: "you've worked hard" he frowned

Sfundo: "not really when my grandpa passed away he left me all his properties around South Africa he was huge in property had hotels and resorts all over the world even malls at some parts he divided them based on countries the rests are owned by my siblings and my cousins"

Me: "wow must have had lot of money" he chuckled

Sfundo: "yes but he worked hard for his money unlike us we grew up spoilt"

Me: "must have been nice"

Sfundo: "I know your mother was a maid it a good thing you work now she can rest" I nodded

Me: "that's all I want. As soon as I get permanent at work I'll get myself an apartment then fix things at home maybe build my mom a

proper house” he smiled and brushed my hand over the table

Sfundo: “you will. I want to take care of you Sne you deserve everything the world can give”

Me: “I can take care of myself”

Sfundo: “I know and I love that but I want to take care of you”

He parked the car in front of the building I looked at him

Me: “bye”

Sfundo: “thank you for tonight I had fun” he held my chin between his index finger and thumb  
“keep your eyes on mine I love your eyes, sparkling green very rare”

Me: “oh”

Sfundo: “going to Durban in the morning that’s where I’m based I will see you during the weekend” he brushed his lips on mine and used his tongue to part my lips we kissed it was

sweet and slow we pulled apart he gave me a soft peck "I'll call you"

Me: "okay" my voice was husky I cleared my throat he got out of the car came to open my door I got out we hugged he kissed my head he was so tall my head didn't even reach his chest

Sfundo: "go on" I smiled and walked in the building.

I got in the apartment as soon as I closed the door I was welcomed by a hard slap it was so hard and unexpected that I fell down I need in it

Luthando: he smiled and brushed my hand over the table

Sfundo: PART 13 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:44] Ron: #14

I stood up balancing with the door and looked at him

Me: "you hit me"

Luthando: "And I will do it again. Where the fuck were you Sne? Who do you think put your child to bed? You out sleeping with half the town"

Me: "okay Luthando" he looked at me surprised I moved aside and went to my room I locked the door I wasn't even angry just disappointed and really emotionally drained. I took my phone and saw that I had lot of missed calls from him and texts. I called Bulelani

Bulelani: "Snegugu it's so late"

Me: "I need money"

Bulelani: "I thought the internship was paying you"

Me: "I need more"

Bulelani: "for?"

Me: "an apartment and furniture"

Bulelani: "you don't want to stay with Luthando"



anymore?"

Me: "he slapped me"

Bulelani: "what?!!" I started crying "Sne don't cry please. I will sort him out just don't cry"

Me: "no I want to move out"

Bulelani: "okay my child find an apartment I'll pay for it then I'll give you money to buy furniture"

Me: "thank you"

Bulelani: "why would Luthando slap you?"

Me: "because some guy has been showing interest in me and I had dinner with him Luthando got angry"

Bulelani: "is that boy crazy?!"

Me: "it hurts so bad"

Bulelani: "I'm sorry my child"

Me: "goodnight dad"

Bulelani: “goodnight. I will sort your brother go online and look for an apartment now a place closer to work”

Me: “okay goodnight” I ended the call cleaned my face got in my pyjamas I went online started looking for apartments

.

I woke up in the morning made my bed went out going to the bathroom I took a shower got out went to my room lotioned and got dressed I looked at myself in the mirror the left side of my face was swollen and red I didn't cover it with make up was going to do it in the car at the parking lot at work I wanted Luthando to see what he did to my face. I took my bag and jacket went out to the kitchen found him having breakfast

Luthando: “morning” I ignored him went about making myself cereal when I was done I sat opposite him around the counter “Jesus Sne did

I do that?" He tried to touch my face I moved back

Me: "haven't you done enough? Now just leave me alone Luthando I will never ever forgive you for this"

Luthando: "baby I am so sorry"

Me: "I am not your baby and apology not accepted"

Luthando: "I don't know what got into me I just got so jealous Sne I love you so much seeing you moving on with some douche is killing me"

Me: "well tough Luthando you moved on and lied to me about it now I am moving on so please let me be. And I am moving out taking my daughter with me already started looking for a place I have an appointment with an agent after work to view an apartment in Northcliff"

Luthando: "maybe that's for the best"

Me: "it is"

Luthando: "but will you be able to afford renting"

Me: "dad will pay if everything goes according to my plan everything will be settled by the weekend"

Luthando: "I will see my daughter whenever I want to"

Me: "as long as you stay out of my life"

Luthando: "I am still your brother and lelo's father I will always be in your life looking out for you"

Me: "you mean hitting me? Luthando you hit me you laid your hand on me"

Luthando: "baby" he held my hand "I am so sorry baby you know that's not me I've never hit a woman before never ever" I removed my hand from his

Me: "doesn't matter because you did hit me"

Luthando: "do you love him?"

Me: "I don't know him that well but he interests me" he tightened his lips and nodded I stood up went to rinse my bowl I had a glass of water and took my bags "bye"

Luthando: "bye" I left

Sfundo called while I was driving to work

Me: "good morning Mr mkhize" he chuckled

Sfundo: "maCele"

Me: "it like ubiza those black granny shoes" we laughed

Sfundo: "you well?"

Me: "yes and you"

Sfundo: "I'm good muntu wam slept well too"

Me: "that's good"

Sfundo: "driving to work already?"

Me: "yeah, what about you?"

Sfundo: "just woke up"

Me: "must be nice"

Sfundo: "if only you were next to me"

Me: "I'm sure Adilicia would love that"

Sfundo: "don't see myself sharing my bed with my cousin my mother would kill me"

Me: "mmh"

Sfundo: "I know you happy"

Me: "mxm" he laughed

Sfundo: "I wish I didn't have to go I would have taken you to lunch but duty calls"

Me: "I will see you maybe Sunday"

Sfundo: "and why not Saturday?"

Me: "we celebrating lelo's birthday"

Sfundo: "and I'm not invited? You wound me Snegugu. You know my mother's name is Sne but she's Snenhlanhla"

Me: "wow"

Sfundo: "she is going to love you"

Me: "already thinking about introducing me to the parents so spicy"

Sfundo: "I have to fuck you first and see if we fit"

Me: "wow could you be more of an ass"

Sfundo: "I'm an honest ass though"

Me: "that isn't something you should pride yourself in"

Sfundo: "I am very proud of my honesty"

Me: "wow!"

Sfundo: "I know"

Me: "what do you know"

Sfundo: "I totally charm you" I laughed

Me: "no"

Sfundo: "don't lie"

Me: "why would I?"

Sfundo: "mxm"

Me: "bye Sfundo"

Sfundo: "later muntu wam" he ended the call

I was at Northcliff with the agent looking at the apartment

Me: "it's beautiful" it had two bedrooms with two bathrooms, open area kitchen and dining room, big lounge with a sliding door that opens up to the balcony with an amazing view

Agent: "and it safe you said security is a priority, the gate to the underground parking is remotely controlled with a 24/7 security guard you saw the guard at the lobby"

Me: "I love it" he smiled

Agent: "great"

Me: "I'm taking it" we sat down on the high chairs in the kitchen he took out papers while I called Bulelani



I got home found Luthando playing with lelo on her playmate she screamed when she saw me and crawled fast she couldn't walk fast without falling

Me: "my love" I dropped my bag picked her up threw her in the air she laughed loudly as I caught her "mommy missed you so much" I kissed her all over her face

Luthando: "hey. How was work? You late"

Me: "didn't know I had to be home at a certain time"

Luthando: "I'm not trying to fight with you"

Nondu tried taking lelo I shook my head

Nondu: "just thought you might want to talk without her in the room"

Me: "no it fine this conversation is over" I sat down I watched lelo playing with my face and hair

Luthando: "Sne I'm sorry"

Me: "I'm not mad"

Luthando: "I told Nondu to not cook thought we could all go out for dinner"

Me: "was wondering why my love is all dressed up looking so pretty" he sat next to us

Luthando: "she looks just like her mommy" Ielo crawled over to him he kissed her nose she giggled holding his face

Me: "we leaving now?"

Luthando: "we were just waiting for you"

Me: "I found an apartment signed the lease Bulelani transferred the money I got the keys with me gonna start looking for furniture tomorrow"

Luthando: "okay. Is it safe?"

Me: "yeah I absolutely love it lot of space for Ielo to move around"

Luthando: "am I getting a key?" I looked at him

and shook my head smiling “ouch babe!” He held his chest we laughed

Me: “you can visit though”

Luthando: “my girls will be there of course I’ll visit you if your boyfriend has a problem with that he will just deal”

Me: “his not my boyfriend yet”

Luthando: “but you want him to be”

Me: “I find him interesting his different”

Luthando: “mxm”

Me: “let’s go” I stood up “Nondu let’s go!”

.

Luthando woke me up with breakfast in bed on Thursday we both ate in silence then cuddled

Me: “we going to be late for work”

Luthando: “I am off gonna spend the day with my princess we going out”

Me: "now I'm jealous"

Luthando: "call in sick"

Me: "you know I can't"

Luthando: "this time last year you were in tears and swearing me with all kinds of insults" I giggled he pulled me closer and kissed my head "can't believe our baby is one"

Me: "we did good with her she is such a happy child"

Luthando: "she's the only thing that makes sense in my life right now"

Me: "everything okay?"

Luthando: "mom keeps calling me crying she and dad are always fighting and Namhla is bitching about you as if that's not bad enough you seeing this idiot that I know nothing about you won't even tell me his name"

Me: "sorry you stressed out you can tell Namhla she shouldn't worry about me I'm your sister"

Luthando: "I haven't told her that"

Me: "oh" I got off the bed "maybe you should tell her" he shrugged his shoulders "I'm gonna get ready for work"

Luthando: "I love you Sne and thank you for lelo"

Me: "I love you too"

She smiled brightly as I sat down her security guy got in just as I was greeting

Natasha: "thank you Seth" he put down the food

Seth: "I'll be outside Mrs Witherspoon" Natasha nodded and he walked out

Natasha: "you just in time let's eat I am starving"

Me: "you good?" We started eating

Natasha: "not really"

Me; "wanna talk about it"

Natasha: "my mother in law showed up at my

house last night mind you we don't fuck with her"

Me: "so she's at your house right now?"

Natasha: "no Klein would die if she got anywhere near the kids"

Me: "is it that bad?"

Natasha: "will tell you all about it some other day. Now tell me about Sfundu!"

Me: "he is so hot" we giggled

Natasha: "so you gonna go on a second date"

Me: "yep we talk almost every hour if he is not texting me he is calling"

Natasha: "he is going to treat you good"

Me: "I don't wanna rush things or have high expectations I'm just going with the flow"

Natasha: "that's all you can do"

Me: "yep"

Natasha: “ready to move?”

Me: “so excited! The furniture is already there everything is set and we moving in tomorrow since I got half day. I know dad is paying for it but it’s my apartment you know it exciting”

Natasha: “I didn’t get to spend much time in my place when I got in Klein moved me from there and got an apartment for the both of us”

Me: “after staying with Luthando I don’t see myself moving in with a man unless it my husband”

Natasha: “I still can’t believe he slapped you I would die if Klein laid his hands on me”

Me: “know I’ve always been that girl who didn’t understand why a woman would stay with someone who hit them I always said I would fight back but when he slapped me it was like my mind just left my body I was too shocked to react”

Natasha: "I'm sorry love" she got up from her seat we hugged then pulled apart and laughed wiping our tears "just thinking about this takes me back to a place I don't want to go to"

.

We met up with everyone at carnival city  
Natasha had brought KJ and Aria we were a large group Luthando's friends came with their kids and baby mamas my daughter wouldn't stop laughing. I was watching Luthando he was on the pony carrying lelo when I felt someone pick me up from behind I squealed he put me down

Me: "you late!!" We hugged tightly he gave me a baby kiss Natasha cleared her throat we pulled apart

Sbu: "oh my God"

Natasha: "Sipho?"

Sbu: "Natty" I kept looking between them as



they stared at each other Natasha's eyes filled up with tears PART 14 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:44] Ron: #15

Sbu opened his arms Natasha walked to him as soon as he wrapped his arms around her she broke down

Sbu: "it's okay Natty don't cry. Are your kids around? You shouldn't cry in front of them" her security guard was standing in front of us in a second

Him: "Mrs Witherspoon people will start taking pictures" Natasha moved back from Sbu nodding

Natasha: "it okay Ryan"

Ryan: "I'm sorry ma'am but Mr Witherspoon is own his way" Natasha huffed

Natasha: "it okay" Ryan nodded and backed away a little "sipho" Sbu smiled

Sbu: "you look so beautiful and grown Natty"

Natasha: "I am grown, what are you doing here?"

Sbu: "it my God daughter's first birthday wouldn't miss it for the world"

Natasha: "how do you two know each other"

Me: "I should be asking you that"

Sbu: "she's my ex from back at home"

Luthando: "Sne!!" I looked to where Luthando was calling me

Me: "I'll be back" I walked to Luthando left them talking

Luthando: "we miss you" I laughed taking lelo

Me: "you crazy"

Luthando: "I think she is hungry"

Me: “we all should have lunch now anyway so we can head home the weather will change soon”

Luthando: “okay I’ll let everyone now then we will meet up at the restaurant I have a section booked off”

Me: “thank you for this lelo has been laughing the whole day”

Luthando: “she is my daughter there’s nothing I wouldn’t do to keep her smiling”

Me: “we love you and we totally appreciate you”

Luthando: “as I do you” he hugged us

We all started eating as our food was delivered lelo was sleeping on Luthando’s lap after eating and having her nappy changed

Me: “I can’t believe you two know each other”

Sbu: “no it me who can’t believe you two are friends”

Natasha: "so you use your second name now"

Sbu chuckled

Sbu: "I thought it was cooler. Your kids are adorable but where is the older one"

Natasha: "sometimes she thinks she's too cool to hang with her little brother and sister today is one of those times"

Me: "I'm glad you both not bitter" they laughed

Sbu: "there is no point as long as she is happy I'm all good and from what I've seen she is happy now"

Natasha: "how do you even know?"

Sbu: "you famous Natty have you forgotten"

Natasha frowned and nodded

Natasha: "that's a part of my life I hate"

Kj: "daddy!!" We all looked at Klein as he walked to us

Klein: "babe you okay" he kissed her

Natasha: "I'm okay you didn't have to come"

Klein: "was already on my way"

Kj: "daddy take me" he took him from Natasha

Klein: "can we leave?" Natasha looked at me

Me: "we were all going to leave after lunch"

Natasha: "I will call you"

Me: "okay" we hugged

Natasha: "tell siphon I said bye and I'll talk to him when I call you" she whispered we pulled apart  
"bye everyone and thank you Luthando"

Luthando: "thank you for coming and the gifts"  
she nodded and held Aria's hand they left. Sbu and I joined in on the conversation that everyone was having. After lunch we had to wake up Ielo as cake was being brought out we all sang for her my daughter kept clapping her hands with a huge smile on her face I helped her blow out her candles.

Luthando: "are you sure you don't want to come with me? I'm going to have drinks with my boys you can crash at my place"

Sbu: "nah I'm good bru I'm leaving tomorrow I need to spend time with my girls"

Luthando: "my girls" they laughed

Sbu: "speaking about the girls let's talk about you laying your hand on my little sister"

Luthando frowned and nodded

Luthando: "tell lelo I love her when she is up"

Me: "okay bye" he walked out with Sbu I threw myself on the couch feeling a little tired

Nondu: "I'm gonna go to bed it been a long day"

Me: "okay goodnight"

Nondu: "goodnight" I went to the kitchen cut myself some cake dished up ice cream went back to the lounge my phone rang

Me: "hey you"

Sfundo: "I miss you so bad"

Me: "we got plans for late lunch tomorrow"

Sfundo: "don't think I can wait for that long"

Me: "Sfundo"

Sfundo: "I'm downstairs come"

Me: "Sfundo!!"

Sfundo: "bring your sexy beautiful ass here now"

Me: "I'm coming" I dropped the call ran to my bathroom freshen up I changed my t-shirt into a clean nicer one quickly put on my powder and lip gloss brushed my eyebrows I laughed at the thought that had this been back in varsity I wouldn't have bothered with all this. I took my phone and walked out found Sbu and Luthando still talking

Sbu: "and then? You look different"

Me: "I'll be back in a few"

Luthando: “your boyfriend is here?”

Me: “he is not my boyfriend”

Sbu: “mmh” I rolled my eyes and walked to the lift Luthando got in as it was about to close

Luthando: “you look beautiful”

Me: “thank you”

Luthando: “you changed for him”

Me: “my t-shirt was dirty”

Luthando: “don’t lie you even did your make up”

Me: “Luthando don’t”

Luthando: “I’m just saying” we got off in the lobby and walked out the building found Sfuno standing out of his car he looked so gorgeous in just jeans t-shirt and sneakers he was leaning on his car

Luthando: “be careful he looks like trouble” he went his way while I walked to Sfuno he cupped my face and kissed me as soon as I got



to him Luthando drove off in a speed I pulled back

Me: "hi" he smiled

Sfundo: "hey" he kissed me again his hands went down he grabbed my ass I stood on my toes and let out a moan I could feel myself getting wet with every passing second and his erection pressing on my stomach wasn't helping at all I pulled back when I felt his one hand going under my t-shirt

Me: "we in public"

Sfundo: "and I would never let someone see you like that so relax"

Me: "like how"

Sfundo: "when you extremely horny or when you having an orgasm that's for me to see only" his eyes were red and his words held so much more than what he was just saying

Me: "okay" I whispered

Sfundo: "let's go for a drive"

Me: "I can't my brother is home we haven't spent time together in months"

Sfundo: "didn't know you have a brother"

Me: "your research didn't give you that?" He smiled shaking his head I found myself sighing blissfully his smile was just everything

Sfundo: "just that you an only child"

Me: "he is not my brother in that sense but he put me under his wing from the first time he saw me in varsity and he has been my brother since then"

Sfundo: "okay. But I also want to spend time with you"

Me: "you will tomorrow and he is leaving after I drop him off at the airport I am yours"

Sfundo: "you going to sleep over?"

Me: "isn't it early for that"

Sfundo: “sleeping over doesn’t mean we going to have sex” he chuckled “who am I kidding we are going to have sex but that doesn’t mean I’ll think any less of you. We can have sex months from now or we can go to my place and have it right now it will not change the way I feel about you or how I think of you”

Me: “I see but I won’t be sleeping over at your place any time soon we just moved in here I can’t leave my daughter and her nanny alone”

Sfundo: “okay I understand. How was lelo’s birthday?”

Me: “tiring but she had fun”

Sfundo: “I wanna ask when am I meeting her but I also don’t want to push”

Me: “good because we’ve only known each other for a week”

Sfundo: “I’ve known you for five years” I giggled

Me: “you know what I mean” I wrapped my

hands around his waist snuggling closer “you feel so good” he kissed my head

Sfundo: “imagine how good I would feel if we were laying on a bed”

Me: “soon”

Sfundo: “mmh”

Me: “how often do you train?”

Sfundo: “every weekday, my brother and I got a personal trainer in Durban”

Me: “thought your family is overseas”

Sfundo: “my little sister and her family stay in Durban”

Me: “so he is your brother in law”

Sfundo: “yeah but he was my brother before he became my brother in law. Our fathers are best friend as well as our mothers so we all grew up together well I was the oldest but yeah we all grew up as a family then those two fell in love

bamithisana and later got married”

Me: “woah”

Sfundo: “almost broke our family”

Me: “that bad?”

Sfundo: “yeah they ran away because they were scared mind you my father and I can find anyone in any part of the world and my sister is also like that some how they managed to hide even take out their trackers”

Me: “trackers?”

Sfundo: “our parents had trackers installed in our bodies”

Me: “what?! That’s extreme”

Sfundo: “it a long story I’ll tell you one day when you have to get one installed”

Me: “so your parents know your whereabouts all the time”

Sfundo: “nah I took it out I can take care of

myself”

Me: “your family sounds hectic”

Sfundo: “it not”

Me: “I should go up Sfundo”

Sfundo: “but I love having you in my arms”

Me: “I have to go”

Sfundo: “look up at me” I moved my face and looked at him he smiled “so beautiful” he leaned down we kissed

.

Time flew by my internship was done I was offered a job which I took they gave me two weeks off before I start permanently. So I drove home with my child and Nondu we were going to spend those two weeks with mom I had missed her terribly. We arrived there at night I was shocked when I saw dad’s car parked in the yard I hadn’t told mom I’m coming wanted to surprise her.

Me: “mmh” we got off the car I carried lelo she was asleep I knocked and got in I heard groans and moans I walked closer to the sounds until I was outside mom’s room the door wasn’t closed “the hell?!” Dad jumped off her I actually stood frozen for a good second before I ran outside

Nondu: “yin?”

Me: “mom and dad are having sex”

Nondu: “yoh”

Mom: “Sne” she came out in a gown looking down her cheeks all red PART 15 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:45] Ron: #16

Mom: “Sne”

Me: “please tell him to get dressed and leave”

Mom: “we were going to tell you Sne”

Me: “tell me what mama?! He is a married man you can’t keep doing this with him you just can’t”

Mom: “I love him”

Me: “mama no”

Dad: “can we all get in the house and talk about this before the neighbors hear you two bickering”

Me: “you need to leave”

Dad: “snegugu get in this house this instant” we all got in “Nondu excuse us”

Nondu: “I’ll bring in the luggage which room should I use?”

Me: “the last door” our house was four room two bedrooms, kitchen and lounge, the toilet was outside along with a hut

Dad: “your mother and I, we were going to talk to you”



Me: “about how you fucking her behind your wife’s back again!”

Dad: “you watch how you talk to us Snegugu you are never too old for a beating”

Me: “mxm”

Dad: “Sne! Your mother and I we love each other”

Me: “and when did you realise that? When she was cleaning after your wife”

Mom: “Sne please don’t talk to your father like that”

Me: “mxm I’m going to bed” I stood up

Dad: “I am divorcing Sthembile I already moved out of the house I want to marry your mother I love her”

Me: “goodnight” I was so disappointed in mom. I went to my room found Nondu on the bed

Nondu: “is everything alright?”

Me: "yes I'm tired let's sleep"

Nondu: "okay" we got in our pyjamas and got in bed with lelo between us.

.

In the morning I was woken up by my phone ringing i was in bed alone

Me: "babe"

Sfundo: "you still asleep?"

Me: "yeah"

Sfundo: "you didn't call when you arrived"

Me: "sorry I got side tracked by what I found when I got here"

Sfundo: "what happened?" The concern in his voice made me feel all fuzzy

Me: "story of another day"

Sfundo: "okay well I miss you just wanted to check on you. When are you coming here?"

Me: "I will see just not today I am tired can't drive to Durban"

Sfundo: "you know I can pick you up"

Me: "no it okay maybe I will come tomorrow"

Sfundo: "okay muntu wam go back to sleep we will talk when you up"

Me: "okay" he ended the call I sighed before getting off the bed I went out found everyone in the lounge besides dad

Mom: "you up?"

Me: "yes" I looked at lelo she was looking at me while sucking her bottle

Mom: "I put your breakfast on the table"

Me: "where is dad?"

Mom: "gone to work"

Me: "he stays here now"

Mom: "no he is staying in a hotel he comes here every now and then"

Me: "put a stop to this madness" I went to the kitchen put my food in the microwave she got in the kitchen

Mom: "it broken" I sighed "I understand you confused maybe even angry but I love your father and he loves me we want to be together now it up to you whether you accept that or not but we not stopping and knowing you happy for me would really make things better" I groaned

Me: "you love him"

Mom: "yes he makes me happy Sne always has"

Me: "if you say so then I will try to get used to the idea of you two together"

Mom: "thank you"

Me: "get ready we can go to the mall get some grocery and a microwave"

Mom: "your father is looking for a house for us he wants us to move in together since

sthembile will be keeping the house he needs a new one”

Me: “are you sure he is divorcing her”

Mom: “they already signed the papers” I nodded

Me: “does the kids know?”

Mom: “telling them today”

Me: “Luthando is going to be pissed off”

Mom: “he will get over it”

Me: “hayi kwaze kwanzima” I finished eating.

We all got ready and left for the mall we did the grocery then went for lunch.

I was laying on the couch watching tv bored so I decided to call Ziyanda my bitch had finally graduated

Ziyanda: “boo”

Me: “miss me?” She giggled

Ziyanda: “yes. How is home?”

Me: "a little boring"

Ziyanda: "you should come see me sleep over in my flat" Marcel was renting her a flat in morning side

Me: "I'll be in Durban tomorrow for a day or two I'll see you"

Ziyanda: "cool I get bored out of my mind here sometimes"

Me: "sorry"

Ziyanda: "I saw Sbu the other day"

Me: "haven't seen him since he came to Ielo's birthday"

Ziyanda: "I saw him he looked really good"

Me: "leave my brother alone" she laughed

Ziyanda: "I don't want him I got Marcel relax"

Me: "you and Marcel good"

Ziyanda: "yeah we good just not spending time together lately"

Me: "why?"

Ziyanda: "I don't know boo all he does lately just throw money at me and it not nice"

Me: "sorry babe"

Ziyanda: "wait his calling I'll call you later you"

Me: "okay bye" I dropped the call and called Sfunido he answered immediately

Sfunido: "muntu wam"

Me: "send me your address"

Sfunido: "you coming?"

Me: "yeah I'll leave now"

Sfunido: "great I'll sms it to you"

Me: "okay baby"

Sfunido: "can't wait to see you" I giggled and ended the call I went to mom outside

Me: "can you watch lelo"

Mom: "of course I'll watch lelo but where you

going”

Me: “I’m going to Durban I’ll be back the day after tomorrow”

Mom: “okay”

Me: “thank you” I went to pack some clothes and toiletries I kissed my angel and left.

I couldn’t believe my eyes as I drove up the driveway the house was absolutely beautiful it was double story most of the first floor was glass he was waiting by the door in shorts and a tank top with flip flops I parked and got off the car he lifted me up spinning around I couldn’t stop giggling loudly he put me down and we kissed

Sfundo: “can’t believe you here” he kissed me again hard and fast

Me: “hi”

Sfundo: “let’s get in” he took my bag we went in “I’ll go leave this upstairs in my room” he ran



upstairs while I looked around there was a picture of a really beautiful woman she was chubby and light skinned her long weave falling over her body

Sfundo: "that's my mom"

Me: "it beautiful"

Sfundo: "dad drew it" I nodded

Me: "your father is talented"

Sfundo: "talent runs in the family, welcome to my home" he held my waist bringing me closer to him I wrapped my arms around his neck and stood on my toes

Me: "hi" he was smiling

Sfundo: "I am hungry cook for me"

Me: "mama said I shouldn't cook for a man unless he is my husband"

Sfundo: "but I will be your husband so you can start now" we kissed he lifted me up and

walked to the kitchen put me on the counter  
“watch your man cook for you”

Me: “ooh you spoil me” he shook his head

Sfundo: “sarcasm doesn’t look good on you”

Me: “but you do spoil me babe” he had just  
bought me a louis vuitton luggage set

Sfundo: “I haven’t even began nana” he kissed  
my cheek “how’s our daughter? She didn’t cry  
when you left?”

Me: “she’s good she was asleep when I left”

Sfundo: “why didn’t you bring her”

Me: “bring my baby on my first sleep over at my  
man’s place”

Sfundo: “think I won’t be able to fuck you  
properly?”

Me: “yes I don’t want any distractions” he  
laughed

Sfundo: “here I was thinking you going to be shy

about”

Me: “I did not drive for two hours to be shy and you better deliver” he chuckled

Sfundo: “no pressure”

Me: “oh pressure babe”

Sfundo: “mmh wena you won’t be able to walk in the morning qhubeka nje” I jumped off the counter and walked to the stove I hugged him from behind

Me: “you always smell so good”

Sfundo: “do I”

Me: “you know you do”

I got out of the closet wearing my pyjamas I found him on the bed busy on his laptop he put it aside and pulled me to him

Sfundo: “you don’t bring pyjamas when going to your man”

Me: “says who” he took off my top

Sfundo: "you have beautiful breasts" he laid me on the bed getting on top of me

Me: "thank you" I held myself as I was about to say Luthando was obsessed with them he took off my shorts

Sfundo: "on my bed under me naked never thought I would see the day" I looked up at him his eyes burning with desire he kissed me sliding his tongue in, he slid his finger through my vagina I felt my body shiver he trailed kisses from my jaw line down my neck to my chest until he got to my breasts he pulled my nipple between his lips and sucked hard making me writhe under him

Me: "Aah" he kept teasing me with his fingers while moving between my breasts sucking and playing with them he moved from my breasts and carried on with his kisses all over my body going down biting and kissing me softly making me squirm and moan softly when he got to my

feet he came back up and bit my inner thigh I moaned louder

Sfundo: "I want you so bad my body is shaking" I cried out the moment his tongue pressed on my clit before pulling it into his mouth he went on sucking me torturing me endlessly I cried writhing I tried moving up but he grabbed my hips holding me in place " come!" He commanded his lips vibrating against my clit I felt my orgasm hitting me hard my upper body left the bed he didn't stop until my body fell back on the bed

Me: "oh God" he came back to my face we kissed hard he got off the bed and stripped fast I watched him in amazement "your body is even better naked" he chuckled I swallowed saliva as he stroked his huge cock it looked so juicy and huge standing firmly he put on the condom and came back to the bed. He got on top of me his body covering my mine

Sfundo: “you taste amazing” my cheeks heated up I held his neck pulling his face to mine we kissed he rubbed his cock up and down my vagina hitting my clit before he entered me slowly I gasped tilting my head back sinking my nails in his back he hissed going deeper until he is balls deep I feel my muscles stretching accommodating him and tightening around him which makes me growl and he starts moving in slow delicious paces

Sfundo: “I love you nana” I kissed his chest my body was so relaxed and in joyous pain if there’s even such a thing

Me: “I love you too babe”

Sfundo: “sleep” he kissed my head PART 16  
LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:45] Ron: #17

I snuggled closer to him after we both climaxed

from an amazing morning session

Sfundo: "you got plans for today?"

Me: "yeah going to meet up with a friend for lunch"

Sfundo: "female"

Me: "yes"

Sfundo: "good"

Me: "hm"

Sfundo: "I'm going to go for my training session then go sort some things out at the hotel then I have a meeting after lunch. I am taking you out for dinner"

Me: "I would love that"

Sfundo: "good" I put my thigh over his and felt his erection

Me: "you ready to go again?!" I couldn't hide my shock which made him chuckle

Sfundo: "yes can't get enough of you"

Me: "ha.a I'm sore if we keep going like this you going to shoot right through the condom"

Sfundo: "are you on any type of contraceptive?"

Me: "yeah injection"

Sfundo: "good now we need to go to a doctor and have tests done I hate condoms"

Me: "okay we can go see your doctor" he pulled me to lay on him "you know I love you right?"

Sfundo: "I love you right back" we kissed just as he was reaching for a condom my phone rang I got off him and took it

Me: "Luthando"

Luthando: "so your father is divorcing my mom for your mom"

Me: "Luthando this has nothing to do with us"

Luthando: "after everything they both put my mother through"

Me: "I am not going to involve myself in my



parent's business I suggest you do the same"  
he sighed

Luthando: "you right. I just hate that my mother  
is hurting"

Me: "I am sorry"

Luthando: "where is my daughter?"

Me: "she is at home"

Luthando: "what you mean she is at home?  
Where are you?"

Me: "I'm in Durban with Sfundu"

Luthando: "nxa" he hung up

Me: "ookay"

Sfundu: "trouble?"

Me: "no I don't want to talk about it"

Sfundu: "why would Luthando involve himself in  
your parents business"

Me: "because our father is leaving his mom for

my mom” he sat up and pulled me up

Sfundo: “I’m so confused by that” I sighed

Me: “Luthando and I are siblings well half brother and sister”

Sfundo: “what the fuck!! You fucked your own brother fuck” I went on and told him the whole story “Jesus babe”

Me: “yes” he pulled me to him I sat on him straddling him and wrapped my arms around his neck

Sfundo: “that must have killed you”

Me: “it did”

Sfundo: “so you didn’t break up with Luthando because you weren’t in love with him anymore”

Me: “I’m in love with you now”

Sfundo: “had your father not been his you two would still be together”

Me: “yes” he tightened his lips anger flashing in

his eyes “I love you”

Sfundo: “I love you too” we kissed “I’m going to run late nana” I got off him he went to the bathroom I got off the bed wore his tank top I went downstairs opened the tv playing music and started making breakfast.

He hugged me from behind as I was putting everything on the dinning table

Sfundo: “I could get used to this. I might just marry you and make you a house wife” he kissed my neck

Me: “I could never be a house wife”

Sfundo: “all the women in my family don’t work we take care of them”

Me: “sit and eat” this was a conversation I didn’t want to have because regardless of how much money he has I would never be a house wife I love my independence

Sfundo: “thank you nana” he turned me around

we kissed shortly then sat down

Me: "should I dish up for you?"

Sfundo: "no I got it" we both dished up for ourselves starting with fruit salad before moving to hot breakfast

Me: "I will need the keys"

Sfundo: "I'll leave a set for you"

Me: "okay thank you" he put his hand on my thigh and pushed it up until he got to my vagina I swallowed the lump in my throat when his finger opened up my lips and started grazing my clit "Sfundo" he looked at me and went back to his food

Sfundo: "eat" I removed his hand he looked at me and sucked his fingers

Me: "I can't with you touching me like that" he smiled devilishly

Sfundo: "I'm gonna stop. Come to my hotel when you done with your lunch it in mhlanga I'll

sms you the directions”

Me: “okay” we finished eating I walk him out he held my waist bringing my body closer to his we kissed shortly

Sfundo: “I will miss you” he took out his wallet and gave me a black card

Me: “what is this for?”

Sfundo: “whatever you get up to”

Me: “Sfundo”

Sfundo: “I don’t know go shopping, get your hair done whatever” he kissed my head and got in his car I watched him driving off before going back in the house to clean up

I spotted Ziyanda sitting on a corner table she stood up when she saw me getting closer

Ziyanda: “boo”

Me: “hey” we hugged and sat down

Ziyanda: “look at you”

Me: "look at me?"

Ziyanda: "you look fabulous even back to your normal weight"

Me: "yeah been going to the gym" we ordered our drinks

Ziyanda: "why a cocktail?"

Me: "I'm meeting up with Sfundu after this you know wine makes me horny last thing I want is to have him fuck me in the office" she giggled

Ziyanda: "so you guys are having sex already"

Me: "since last night we've been together for almost two months now I actually think we started late"

Ziyanda: "yeah you did"

Me: "so what's up with you? How is the job hunt?"

Ziyanda: "it okay just not going anywhere" our drinks came and we ordered food

Me: “you will get something and it not like you in a rush”

Ziyanda: “yeah I am. I mean with the way Marcel has been acting I can tell he will dump me soon that means I will go back to being broke”

Me: “that’s the only thing you worried about?”

Ziyanda: “no I’ve fallen in love with him Sne” I brushed her back

Me: “maybe you should let go of him before you fall deeper”

Ziyanda: “I can’t Sne, dumping him means losing everything. Do you think he will continue to pay my rent and give me an allowance? He will cut me off completely”

Me: “go back home Ziyanda you acting like you don’t have a home like your parents will not support you” she waved me off

Ziyanda: “it not the same. How is lelo?”

Me: “amazing growing”

Ziyanda: "getting more beautiful?"

Me: "obviously"

Ziyanda: "you work now but you still keeping your signature hair style"

Me: "I just got permanent I was only getting paid r7000 plus I had mom to take care of leave me alone" we laughed "besides I love my braids but we can go to the saloon Sfundu gave me his card" she squealed

Ziyanda: "let's go to bhc after this"

.

I was back in Johannesburg Natasha and I were having lunch at Starbucks

Natasha: "how is siphos?" I smiled

Me: "he is good. When last did you speak to him?"

Natasha: "yesterday I called him while was at work I didn't realize I missed him this much"



Me: "he says the same about you"

Natasha: "I want him in my life I just don't know how to talk to Klein about it he will go crazy"

Me: "but you and Sbu been talking for months now you should have told Klein the very first day"

Natasha: "I know Sne just that I know Klein he is possessive he doesn't want any guys around me"

Me: "he is your husband I don't think anyone knows him better than you so work your magic and tell him. I don't know how he is when it comes to honesty but if he is anything like Sfundu you better tell him asap"

Natasha: "you and Sfundu" I giggled

Me: "I love him I really do"

Natasha: "I can tell"

Me: "haven't seen him in a week though he is giving me time to study for my board exam"

Natasha: "how is that going?"

Me: "I'm trying hey just hope I pass I really want to be registered then your husband can pay me more"

Natasha: "not like you short of money with that card Sfundu gave you. Just be careful he doesn't end up saying quit your job"

Me: "I would never!"

Natasha: "I had to fight, manipulate and give Klein crazy sex for him to agree to me working"

Me: "Klein is your husband Sfundu is just a boyfriend"

Natasha: "true"

Me: "look who just entered" she looked at the door where Sfundu and Klein were standing looking like they just came out of a GQ magazine shot

Natasha: "so hot"

Me: "so sexy" we giggled they looked our way and came to us

Sfundo: "muntu wam" he pulled me up we kissed

Me: "you didn't tell me you will be this side"

Sfundo: "had a meeting with Klein" we kissed again then sat down

Me: "how did you know we were here?"

Natasha: "security" she rolled her eyes I looked at Sfundo but he didn't react like he does when I roll my eyes

Sfundo: "have you eaten?"

Me: "waiting for our order" he held my chin

Sfundo: "I've missed you"

Me: "when are you going back to Durban?"

Sfundo: "I'm here for the rest of the week"

Me: "tonight?"

Sfundo: "I'll pick you up" he kissed my forehead

.

Year later

Was woken up by tiny slaps I ignored her I had slept late last night preparing for the wedding

Lelo: "mamam" she pecked my lips and opened my one eye with her hands "mamam?"

Me: "waah!!" She screamed falling back on the bed "why am I woken up so early?" I tickled her she laughed loudly

Lelo: "papa!!" The door opened Luthando got in  
PART 17 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:45] Ron: #18

Luthando: "what are you doing to my daughter?"

Lelo: "papa" I let go of her she crawled on the bed fast running to Luthando he picked her up

“hungry mamam”

Me: “okay I’ll make your breakfast”

Lelo: “ice kips” Luthando chuckled

Luthando: “let’s go make you rice krispies”

Lelo: “yeah!!!!”

Me: “love you both”

Luthando: “love you”

Lelo: “ovu you” they walked out I took my phone and called my love

Sfundo: “muntu wam”

Me: “Sfundo you still asleep”

Sfundo: “tired nana slept late”

Me: “that what you get for clubbing” he chuckled

Sfundo: “yeah I guess”

Me: “what time is flight to Durban?”

Sfundo: “later on I think at 15:00”

Me: "okay well I just got up as well gonna help mom get ready then ensure that things move smoothly here for the lunch" mom and dad were getting married. They were going to the court then come back have lunch with just family and close friends

Sfundo: " think I might just come there tonight for some car sex"

Me: "so gross"

Sfundo: "don't act like you wouldn't like that"

Me: "just behave I'll see you tomorrow"

Sfundo: "raider misses his home"

Me: "raider needs to chill and rest"

Sfundo: "let me facetime you" he ended the call and face time me "talk about being ugly" I laughed covering my eyes

Me: "stooop I just woke up"

Sfundo: "I'm joking nana you always beautiful"

Me: "I miss you"

Sfundo: "I know nana I miss you as well"

Me: "I love you"

Sfundo: "bring your top down let me see my boobs"

Me: "baby!!"

Sfundo: "let me see" I brought my top down slowly while giggling "fuck" he brought his bottom lip between his teeth "move the phone down"

Me: "Sfundo no" I brought my top up he laughed

Sfundo: "you no fun"

Me: "Sfundo is that a girl's top on the floor" he quickly looked on the floor "I know you didn't fuck some girl!!" I got off the bed he just laughed "Sfundo!"

Sfundo: "dang nana it yours" he lifted it up

Me: "oh"

Sfundo: "apologize"

Me: "sorry babe"

Sfundo: "get over your insecurities it been over a year and I haven't given you a reason to not trust me"

Me: "I know I'm sorry don't be upset"

Sfundo: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

Sfundo: "you meeting some of my family tomorrow that means I'm serious about you I knew I was serious about you from our first date I love you nana I really do you my it"

Me; "you my it as well babe"

Sfundo: "good. Where is our daughter?"

Me: "somewhere around the house with Luthando eating she woke me up saying she is hungry"

Sfundo: "you still don't want to introduce me to



her”

Me: “when the time comes Sfuno please don’t push me on this” he grunted

Sfuno: “I understand”

Me: “thank you babe”

Sfuno: “I’ll call you later”

Me: “mcwaa” he smiled ending the call I went out to the lounge mom and dad had moved in together dad bought them a house smaller than the one sthembile had mom always reminded him of that when they fight but she loved it

Mom: “you late I was about to come wake you up”

Me: “sorry mama”

Lelo: “mamam”

Me: “baby wam” she smiled and clapped her hands

Luthando: “you full now” she nodded

Me: "have you taken a bath mama?"

Mom: "yes come help me get dressed"

Me: "okay" she went to her room "where is lelethu and Lwande?"

Luthando: "I'll go pick them up later I just came early because I missed my girl" he pulled lelo's cheek she giggled

Lelo: "papa ayi"

Me: "you know that when you leaving Sunday you will go with her and Nondu"

Luthando: "yeah I remember you telling me that but you didn't tell me why"

Me: "going to Durban tomorrow I'm meeting some of Sfundu's family"

Luthando: "alright" I went to mom's room

Me: "where is dad?"

Mom: "gone to pick up his brother" I helped her get dressed fixed her hair

Nondu and I finished cleaning the house it had been an hectic day an even more hectic night when dad said lelethu must stay and help us clean she called her mother crying saying we turning her into a maid so mom said we must let her be. I got in bed next to my daughter pulled her to me she touched my face and went back to sleep I kissed her head and called my man

Sfundo: “nana” he was already asleep I loved his just waking up voice it was so deep and sexy

Me: “goodnight”

Sfundo: “goodnight nana I’ll call you in the morning”

Me: “no I’ll call you I’m tired I want to sleep until late”

Sfundo: “I’ll be there to pick you up early”

Me: “hm”

Sfundo: "love you"

Me: "love you"

Sfundo: "kiss lelo for me tell her I love her"

Me: "okay babe" we ended the call

.

I kissed lelo and covered her with her favorite blanket. I took my bag walked out of my room

Me: "I'm leaving" I kissed mom's cheek

Dad: "where did you say you going again?"

Me: "Durban dad"

Dad: "why?"

Me: "a friend of mine is having a party tonight dad I told you this"

Dad: "mmh"

Me: "bye"

Dad: "tell that friend of yours to marry you before he gives you a baby"

Me: "wow" I walked out

I got in the car we kissed shortly

Sfundo: "hey"

Me: "hi" we kissed again and he drove off

Sfundo: "lelo didn't cry?"

Me: "she was asleep"

Sfundo: "poor baby she is going to wake up and look for you all over the house when she realises you not there she is going to cry"

Me: "she will be fine Luthando will pick her up she is going to spend the night with his mom"

Sfundo: "at least" I ran my hand over his head playing with his hair

Me: "I missed you"

Sfundo: "this is me"

Me: "loving you has made my life so beautiful" I sang he smiled widely

Sfundo: "continue"

Me: "I don't know the rest of it" we laughed

He tied my heels and ran his hands up my legs while we looked at each other until he got to my knees where my dress stood. I was wearing a black long sleeve cotton dress with black heels my weave tied into a messy bun.

Sfundo: "I got you a gift" he stood up and pulled me up

Me: "what is it?" He opened a tiffany jewelry box and took out this beautiful white gold bracelet with charms

Sfundo: "I had it custom made for you everyone of these charms represent something about you about me about our relationship"

Me: "it's beautiful Sfundo" he put on my wrist

Sfundo: "never ever take it off no matter what even if we fighting don't ever take it off"

Me: "I won't I promise" he kissed my hand

Sfundo: “good” he gave me my bag and we left

I thought Sfundo’s house was big but it had nothing on this house there was a fountain in the middle of the front yard like it was a traffic circle the lights all around the house gave it a warm feeling it was triple story. The door opened as Sfundo was about to open a girl jumped on him he caught her laughing

Sfundo: “get off me Sihle” she shook her head

Sihle: “no carry me in” he kissed her head

Sfundo: “don’t you want me to introduce you to my woman” she got off him and looked at me she was so beautiful with her chubby cheeks and slim body I couldn’t understand how she was that slim because she had just given birth to twins two months ago. She looked at me up and down with a frown on her face

Sfundo: “be nice sihle” she gave me a fake smile

Sihle: “hi Sne welcome to our home” she went in  
Sfundo sighed

Sfundo: “don’t pay her any attention let’s go in”  
we went in found the lounge filled with people

Sihle: “look who is home and he brought a girl”  
a woman stood up now I thought Natasha was  
beautiful but she had nothing on this woman  
she was light skinned with a hair cut her hair  
coloured blonde her make up was on point she  
was wearing a denim short dress it did amazing  
things for a bottle shape body

Her: “Sihle behave”

Sihle: “sorry mama”

Sfundo: “thank you mom” he introduced me to  
everyone it was like being surrounded by  
beautiful people there was two others ladies  
who looked like a young version of their mother

Zama: “welcome to our house Sne you look  
beautiful”



Brian: "she reminds me of your mom Sfuno, who are your parents Sne?"

Sfuno: "let's not interrogate her"

Amelia: "ill go check if they done setting up dinner come ndalo" I looked at her as she stood up she was pregnant the toddler got off her father and followed her walking slowly behind her

Sfuno: "sit nana" he pulled my hand we went to sit down

Brianna: "so do you work Sne or you just spending Sphe's money?"

Sihle: "I was about to ask the same?" Sfuno looked at zama who shook her head

Brian: "do you two work or you just spending your parents money?!"

Brianna: "dad"

Zama: "if you two don't get off that shit you high on believe me you won't like what will happen

when I let Sfuno reprimand you” they both rolled their eyes and stood up walked out

Sfuno: “mom control them before I lose my cool”

Zama: “I don’t know what is wrong with them these days Brianna broke up with Chanel she’s been moody since then” I looked at Sfuno confused he whispered that Brianna is a lesbian

Sfuno: “well that has nothing to do with Sne and I” he stood up “I’ll go get you something to drink nana” he walked out

Sphe: “Sfuno says you a registered psychometrician, how is that?” I smiled I loved my job

Brian: “look at how she just brightens up” they laughed

Me: “I love it” Amelia got in

Amelia: “dinner is set outside”

Zama: “are we eating without Marcel?”

Brian: "I don't know what is wrong with that boy. Is he not home?" Amelia shouted for Sbani and Madison they came down running

Amelia: "we don't run in the house"

Sbani: "sorry aunty" everyone stood up went out the back yard looked even better the view of the lake just killed me

Sfundo: "you okay muntu wam?" I nodded

Me: "this house Sfundo it everything I ever dreamt off" he smiled we all settled down around the table when Ziyanda's Marcel walked out carrying a baby my heart beat went up I looked at Sihle as she stood up walking to them with a smile on her face they kissed and she took the baby they sat down Marcel looked at me with shock written all over his face but he quickly covered it with a smile

Marcel: "is this Sfundo's Sne she is beautiful bro. Hi Sne nice to meet you" I cleared my throat

Me: "nice to meet you too. Please excuse me I need to use the bathroom"

Sfundo: "I'll take you"

Me: "it okay just give me the directions"

Zama: first floor down the passage 2nd door on your left"

Me: "thank you" I stood walked to the bathroom I washed my hands and breathed out now I wished I had brought my bag with me I wanted to call Ziyanda this was just messed up. I walked out found Marcel standing opposite the door with his foot on the wall

Marcel: "whatever you think you know you don't know"

Me: "excuse me?" He walked closer to me anger blazing in his eyes I kept backing up until I was pressed on the wall he put his hands on the wall by my face caging me in

Marcel: "I love my wife Sne more than anything

so you better keep your mouth shut if you know what's good for you this is my family I can make your life miserable for as long as you wish Sfundo. You better stay out of my business" he walked away leaving me standing there like a statue I was so shaken I couldn't even feel myself breathing PART 18 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:45] Ron: #19

I collected myself and walked out Sfundo stood up as he saw me approaching and pulled the chair for me after sitting down he pushed it back in. We had dinner over light conversation with them questioning me after dinner we had drinks while the helpers cleaned up and took the kids to bed. Sfundo brushed my back when I yawned

Sfundo: "we should leave Sne is tired"

Amelia: "it was good meeting you Sne" I smiled nodding

Brian: "welcome to the family Sne we a large family this isn't even half of us but we love and protect each other always you part of us now"

Me: "thank you"

Brian: "Sfundo I will call you there is something we need to talk about I'll speak to your father first"

Sfundo: "okay" he stood up and helped me stand up they all hugged us even though Sihle and Brianna's hug was cold. Marcel whispered I must not forget what we spoke about while he hugged me. Zama and Brian walked us out we got in Sfundo's car he hooted and drove off.

Sfundo: "how was that?"

Me: "it was fantastic babe I love your family"

Sfundo: "I'm sorry about my little sisters they will warm up to you"

Me: "it okay not everyone is going to like me. I just hate that they implied I'm with you for money"

Sfundo: "we both know that is not the case. We love each other everything else that we get out of this relationship falls under that"

Me: "is this how it always going to be? People assuming I'm with you for your money"

Sfundo: "I don't know babe and I actually don't fucking care you never going to get anywhere in life if you stop living and doing you every time someone says something mean to you"

Me: "it easy for you to say you not the one being accused of being a gold digger!!"

Sfundo: "don't you fucking dare raise your voice at me Sne I will not tell you again"

Me: "sorry" he shook his head

Sfundo: "mxm. You hurt I get that and I'm sorry it because of my sisters but that doesn't mean

you should start disrespecting me”

Me: “I said I was sorry Sfundu I am not going to apologize again” the rest of the way to his house was silence.

He got off the car and went in the house I sighed

Me: “well thank you for opening my door you such a gentleman my love. Nxa” I got off the car slammed the door and went in the whole first floor was dark with just the light from the outside shinning through I went upstairs found him in the closet getting dressed in his pyjamas we always slept naked unless one of us is sulking so I guess he was sulking he went out while putting on his top. I changed into my pyjamas cleaned my face with facial wipes I went to brush my teeth and got in bed switched off the side lamp. We were both facing away from each other I took my phone and called Luthando



Luthando: "hey"

Me: "hey how are you?"

Sfundo: "I'm trying to sleep"

Luthando: "I'm good and you? How did the dinner go?"

Me: "his sisters think I'm with him for his money" Sfundo sat up and switched on the light

Luthando: "shit are you okay?"

Sfundo: "Sne" he warned

Me: "let me speak to my daughter"

Luthando: "okay Lelo it's mama say hello"

Lelo: "eyo mamam"

Me: "eyo lelo wam" she giggled "are you having fun with papa"

Lelo: "yes!!"

Me: "good but mama misses you"

Lelo: "misses you"

Me: "yes lelo wam" she laughed

Luthando: "well not she won't be talking she's already running out of the room laughing"

Me: "I'll see you guys tomorrow, what time are you leaving?"

Luthando: "morning and you?"

Me: "not sure when my flight is"

Luthando: "okay we will talk tomorrow love you"

Me: "kiss her for me tell her I love her"

Luthando: "will do" we ended the call

Sfundo: "since when do we talk about what is happening in our relationship to our exes?"

Me: "I'm not doing this with you Sfundo just continue sulking for no reason"

Sfundo: "Sne don't piss off" I laid down facing away from him

Me: "I thought you were already pissed off"

Sfundo: "Sne"

Me: "I'm not doing this with you Sfundo not tonight I already had to deal with your family just leave me alone"

Sfundo: "nana" he turned me to look at him and laid next to me "I'm sorry" he kissed my forehead and held me tightly "I'm an ass sometimes but you deal with me I love you"

Me: "I love you too" we kissed he took off my pyjamas

Sfundo: "I hate all these clothes between us" I laughed

.

We landed in Jhb his driver picked us up

Sfundo: "please come back to the hotel with me" he held my hands kissing them

Me: "we spoke about this Sfundo I miss lelo" he frowned and gave me puppy eyes I giggled

Sfundo: “please I love sleeping and waking up next to you”

Me: “Sfundo don’t”

Sfundo: “move in with me”

Me: “you hardly in Jhb what would be the point of that”

Sfundo: “I’ll be here more”

Me: “lelo doesn’t know you Sfundo you can’t just go from stranger to basically a father in a minute”

Sfundo: “how will she know me when you don’t want me to meet her”

Me: “you will meet her”

Sfundo: “move in with me please the penthouse is big nana please lelo will get to have her own room so will her nanny” his penthouse suite at his hotel was really huge double story with 5 bedrooms the whole first floor was open plan and the interior was just amazing it had an

amazing view of sandton

Me: "let me speak to Luthando first"

Sfundo: "get his permission?"

Me: "no but lelo is his daughter I can't just move in his daughter with my boyfriend without talking to him"

Sfundo: "I hate it but I understand. I really want you guys to move in with me"

Me: "I don't know how dad is going to react to me moving in with a man who is not my husband" he sighed

Sfundo: "do you want us to get married?" I looked at him in disbelief of course I wanted to get married to him I loved him but for him to ask me like that with this defeated tone as if it something he really doesn't want to do but might do if I want him to

Me: "no I don't" he immediately looked like all the tension just left his body I looked at him all

over his face

Sfundo: “but you would love to stay with me right?”

Me: “yes”

Sfundo: “then we will move in together”

Me: “okay” I whispered he kissed me

Sfundo: “speak to Luthando and contact my assistant he will arrange movers for you and a store room at the hotel for your furniture”

Me: “okay”

Sfundo: “you don’t seem happy about this” I gave him a fake smile and kissed him deeply

Me: “I love you so much Sfundo mkhize”

Sfundo: “I love you just as much if not more” he pulled me to straddle him “can’t you get some time off at work so we can go to Beverly hills meet the rest of my family?”

Me: “I will try and see if I can’t take my leave

soon”

Sfundo: “thank you I spoke to mom in the morning she really wants to meet you”

Me: “I’ll see Sfundo yazi I feel tired can you just drop me off at my apartment” he moved back

Sfundo: “what is wrong?”

Me: “nothing I just want my daughter” I could feel my tears wanting I fall I suddenly just felt tired emotionally and physically I was just exhausted

Sfundo: “talk to me muntu wam tell me what’s wrong so I can fix it”

Me: “there is nothing wrong”

Sfundo: “nana please” my tears dropped his eyes widened “jesus Christ Sne what did I do?” I could hear anxiety in his voice Sfundo hated seeing me in tears

Me: “I’m tired Sfundo” he pressed my face on his chest and brushed my weave

Sfundo: "hush baby you killing me just close your eyes and rest" I nodded

I woke up in bed it was dark I switched on the light I was in Sfundo's bedroom at the penthouse I got off the bed walked to the closet put on his t-shirt I went downstairs. I could hear him talking as I was walking down the stairs

Sfundo: "I don't care dad I don't give a rat's ass there's a possibility they are siblings you seem to forget that mom is not my biological mother" he listened to his father as he was pacing up and down "no of course not that's not what I mean dad and you know it I love mom more than anything she raised me and gave me amazing unconditional love ..... I love her dad after Angela I never thought I could love someone else and I love her I really do ..... well do what you gotta do dad and let me know .... I don't know waiting for her to get leave at work then we will come" I continued going down when he started saying his goodbyes he turned



and looked at me as I reached the bottom of the stairs he smiled and met me halfway

Me: "hi" we kissed

Sfundo: "feeling better?" I shook my head

Me: "I'm hungry" he chuckled

Sfundo: "I ordered dinner should be up soon"

Me: "okay" he kissed my forehead "are you okay?"

Sfundo: "as long as I got you yeah I'm okay" he hugged me tightly and breathed out "I love you so much Sne"

Me: "what's wrong?"

Sfundo: "nothing" I dropped to my knees and pulled down his sweatpants "nana" I held his cock stroking it while I kept my eyes on his he went harder and harder with every passing second he growled when I started sucking his tip. PART 19 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 18:45] Ron: #20

I got home Monday after work just itching to hold my baby I had missed her so much

Me: "lelo wam" I screamed as soon as I got in she came out of her room running

Lelo: "mamam!" I picked her up kissed her all over her face she giggled sweetly "mamam"

Me: "njan"

Lelo: "yapiya" I gave her a soft peck on her lips I walked further in "papa?"

Me: "papa is not here we will call him okay" I sat down took out my phone face time Luthando

Luthando: "my girls"

Lelo: "eyo papa!!!" She kissed the screen

Luthando and I laughed

Luthando: "eyo lelo wam"

Lelo: "yapiya?" I left them talking went to the

kitchen found Nondu finishing up with dinner I drank water and went to my room changed into leggings and a t-shirt lelo came in running and gave me my phone then ran out

Luthando: "I miss her"

Me: "she's yours this Saturday. I've been meaning to talk to you"

Luthando: "about?"

Me: "Sfundo wants me to move in with him" he rubbed his face "I want to move in with him Luthando but you know that means him being in lelo's life"

Luthando: "you just met this guy like yesterday"

Me: "Luthando"

Luthando: "it the truth"

Me: "we've been together for a year and a half"

Luthando: "dad won't approve"

Me: "I don't need his permission"

Luthando: "I don't trust him what if he hurts lelo"

Me: "why would he hurt lelo?"

Luthando: "people are twisted out there last thing I want is some fucker molesting my daughter"

Me: "Luthando!!! How can you even say that with a straight face?! I would never even think of moving in with him if I didn't trust him"

Luthando: "well I don't trust him"

Me: "Luthando please I love him I want to move in with in he makes me happy. Don't I deserve to be happy? To be with someone who loves me and cherishes me as he does? Even you can see how he loves me you said so yourself that you can see he loves me"

Luthando: "why is he not marrying you? I know he was raised in America his family is modern and all but you know that's not how we do

things”

Me: “we want to stay together and we not ready for marriage”

Luthando: “look let me think about it Sne”

Me: “you being a hypocrite Namhla moved in with you she gets to spend weekends with lelo for all I know she could be harming lelo but I trust you to ensure that nothing like that happens”

Luthando: “you right. I trust you enough to know that you would never let anyone hurt lelo I’m not sold on the idea but if it what you want then do it”

Me: “thank you. I’ve applied for two weeks leave I’m going to meet his parents do you want lelo and Nondu to come to you for those weeks or I could send them home”

Luthando: “I’ll take them”

Me: “okay well we will talk later I’ll probably

move this weekend”

Luthando: “I’ll call before her bed time”

Me: “bye” I ended the call and laid on the bed with a huge sigh

.

Sfundo met us downstairs in private parking lot he opened my door with a huge bright smile on his face we kissed shortly

Sfundo: “where is she?” I chuckled

Me: “look at you all excited like a kid in a candy store” he pushed me lightly while laughing as Nondu got out the other side I opened the door lelo raised her head

Lelo: “out mamam”

Sfundo: “God she sounds just like you” I took her out

Me: “lelo I want you to meet” I looked at Sfundo “what must she call you?” He shrugged his

shoulders lelo lifted her hands up

Lelo: "take me" he cleared his throat and took her "eyo"

Sfundo: "hello"

Me: "our bags?" He whistled and some guys rushed over they took our things and left "babe this is Nondu she is lelo's nanny"

Lelo: "nonu!" Sfundo chuckled and shook Nondu's hand she was openly drooling at Sfundo he ended up frowning

Me: "Nondu"

Nondu: "sorry"

Sfundo: "let's go up and get you guys settled in" he adjusted his hold on lelo and held my hand we walked to the elevator with Nondu walking behind us we got in he punched in the code to the penthouse. The elevator opened up in the foyer

Sfundo: "you show them around nana I'm going

to make a quick phone call”

Me: “okay babe” he kissed me shortly and gave me lelo “let’s go upstairs” we went upstairs  
“Nondu”

Nondu: “yes” I stopped walking and looked at her

Me: “are we going to have a problem? I saw the way you were looking at Sfuno” she shook her head

Nondu: “I’m sorry Sne I didn’t mean to I’m really sorry no we won’t have a problem”

Me: “he is good looking I know but I don’t appreciate you staring at him like that”

Nondu: “will never happen again I promise you I’m really sorry Sne please I can’t lose my job” her tears were already falling

Me: “you won’t lose your job just know that there are boundaries Sfuno is off limit he is mine” she nodded



Nondu: "I'm sorry" I opened the last bedroom

Me: "this is you" we got in

Nondu: "it's so big and beautiful" I nodded

Me: "it is and it has a connecting door to lelo's room" I went to the connecting door opened it Sfuno and I had gone shopping for Lelo's room it was absolutely beautiful "this is your new room lelo wam"

Lelo: "toys!!" She wiggled down I let her go down she went around touching her toys "papa" she picked up a picture of Luthando I looked at the picture I hadn't put it there it was actually a picture of them both lelo and her papa

Sfuno: "I got it from your instagram had it framed for her"

Me: "thank you" he nodded and walked in he kissed my forehead

Sfuno: she looks happy" he was nervous about lelo not liking the penthouse

Me: "I told you just get her new toys she will be happy"

.

My jaw dropped from the moment the car drove through the gate driving up the driveway but when the house came into view I cursed Sfuno looked at me with a frown on his face

Me: "it fucking huge"

Sfuno: "don't swear. It 20 000 square feet, 15 bedrooms all with bathrooms, gym, indoor pool, cinema, two play rooms, entertainment room and whole lot unnecessary shit"

Me: "just how rich is your family?"

Sfuno: "I'm not going to answer that money is not important Sne" only a rich person would say that. He got out the car and helped me get out we went in the house I started shaking

Sfuno: "don't be nervous they already love you" I gave him a tight smile we found everyone in

the lounge “evening family” his mother stood up with a huge smile on her face they hugged tightly he kept kissing her head “I’ve missed you so much mom”

Sne: “I’ve missed you even more. Don’t stay away from home this long again” his little sister stood between them trying to push her mom away

Aphe: “mommy ha.a go away” they pulled apart laughing Sfuno picked her up they hugged

Sfuno: “missed me?”

Aphe: “a lot Sfuno” he kissed her head and put her down

Sfuno: “when I leave you going to south Africa with me”

Aphe: “nope didn’t miss you that much so miss me with that” they all laughed

Simphiwe: “I don’t understand why she hates SA”

Aphe: "I don't hate it just don't like it" Simpiwe came to stand in front of me

Simpiwe: "hello"

Me: "hello" he was so tall looked exactly like Sfuno all dark and gorgeous. He opened his arms we hugged

Simpiwe: "heard it your first time out of SA. I'll show you already tomorrow I know all the best places"

Me: "oh I'd love that"

Aphe; " me too and we will go shopping with mommy, right mommy?"

Sne: "right. Excuse my manners Snegugu just that this son of mine hadn't been home in months" we hugged "welcome to our home it nice to finally meet you I've heard so much about you" I looked at this gorgeous woman she looked so clean with no make up and her weave tied into a pony tail wearing a body

hugging maxi dress which did amazing things for her big body

Me: "it nice to finally meet you as well and you have an amazing home thank you"

Sfundo: "where is dad?"

Vuyani: "I'm here" he was coming in holding a glass of wine and a glass of what looked like cognac

Sfundo: "nana that's my father" he gave the wine to Sne and kissed her shortly before walking to me giving me a hug

Vuyani: "you look just like my wife"

Simpiwe: "eewu dad no" vuyani chuckled

Vuyani: "don't be stupid Simpiwe"

Simpiwe: "mom dad is calling me stupid" Sne just giggled. It felt so weird referring to someone else as Sne

Sne: "are you kids hungry? We've already had

dinner was just waiting for you to arrive before we all go to bed”

Sfundo: “you hungry?” I shook my head “we ate in the jet”

Sne: “well bed time you two it school tomorrow”

Aphe: “can I skip mommy? Please”

Vuyani: “no go to bed” she rolled her eyes they said goodnight and left

Sfundo: “we will also go to bed see you in the morning” he kissed his mom’s cheek “I love you”

Sne: “love you too and it good to have you home”

Sfundo: “I’ll take you out for breakfast in the morning”

Sne: “okay” he held my hand

Me: “goodnight” his parents said goodnight we walked out down the passage to an elevator

“you have a fucking elevator in the house?”

Sfundo: “don’t swear Sne. Yes as you’ve seen the house is huge” we got off the third floor walked until we got to this double door he opened we got in “this is my room” the whole room looked bigger than my entire apartment I just stared at him and told myself I am not going to comment anymore about how ridiculously rich these people were he pulled me to the closet my bags were already unpacked “do you want to take a quick shower first?”

Me: “a bath maybe it will help me fall asleep”

Sfundo: “I’ll fill up the water for you”

.

I woke up in bed alone Sfundo had taken his mother to breakfast. I got off the bed went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth I went to the closet got dressed in sweatpants and Sfundo’s t-shirt. I went downstairs there was house staff all around I

asked around until I found my way to the kitchen I was starving found a chef there

Me: "good morning"

Him: "morning ms cele I was told to prepare breakfast for you. Is there anything specific that you would like?"

Me: "I'm good with whatever you can make"

Him: "yes ma'am. Would you like coffee while you wait?" I nodded he poured me coffee I sat on the bar stool Vuyani got in dressed in a three piece tailored suit this man looked so much like his children even the girls just that they were light skinned like their mother

Vuyani: "ma'Cele unjan?"

Me: "ngiyaphila and you"

Vuyani: "I'm good" he poured himself coffee and sat across me "so do you love my son it not about money right" just like that straight to the point!



Me: "I love your son I loved him before I knew about all of this"

Vuyani: "good. I believe you, now tell me about your family"

Me: "what would you like to know?"

Vuyani: "anything you willing to share there isn't much to find just you and your mother since your grandma passed away. Did you know your mother was adopted well not legally but yeah" he drank his coffee as of he hadn't just pulled a rug under me

Me: "I didn't know" he nodded

Vuyani: "you know Sfundu's mom was also adopted by the Changs"

Me: "Sfundu did tell me that"

Vuyani: "don't you think the resemblance between you and my wife is a little crazy"

Me: "I don't know if I'm being stupid or what but I don't think I understand what you trying to say"

he shrugged his shoulders

Vuyani: “just putting my thoughts out there” he stood up “see you later I got a meeting” he kissed my cheek and walked out. I sat there confused as hell.

Sfundo got in the closet as I was getting dressed after bathing

Sfundo: “hey” we kissed

Me: “you back”

Sfundo: “yes sorry I took longer”

Me: “it okay” he picked me up and walked to the bed he laid me down

Sfundo: “your breasts are getting bigger”

Me: “trying to say I’m gaining weight?” He shook his head smiling I held the back of his head bringing his face close to mine we kissed

We all settled in around the table and started eating while we listened to Aphe talk about

school and how irritating her French class is and that she should go visit her uncle in France so she gets used to the culture when the butler came in

Him: “sir” we all looked at him “Mrs Mkhize junior is at the gate” Sfuno cleared his throat

Sfuno: “what is she doing here?”

Him: “she wants to get in should we open the gate for her?” I looked at Sfuno trying to hold back my tears Sfuno was married when I looked around everyone was looking at me  
PART 20 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #21

Sfuno: “don’t send her in”

Sne: “Sfuno”

Sfundo: “no mom what does she want?”

Vuyani: “you will have to talk to her to know that”

Aphe: “don’t send her in or I will kill her myself hasn’t she done enough damage Sfundo has moved on now she wants to ruin this as well”  
Sne sighed

Vuyani: “stay out of this Aphelele”

Aphe: “oh bite me daddy”

Sne: “Aphelele!!” She said something in what sounded like Chinese Simpiwe laughed so did vuyani

Sfundo: “no I want nothing to do with that woman. How did she even know I was home” they all shrugged their shoulders “don’t send her in tell her she is not welcomed here”

Butler: “yes sir” he walked away

Me: “excuse me” I stood up

Sfundo: “nana” I just walked away “Sne!” I walked to the kitchen out to the back yard I sat down he came out running and knelt in front of me “I’m sorry”

Me: “you married”

Sfundo: “I was married”

Me: “don’t just say that explain!!”

Sfundo: “you angry I understand and I’m sorry but Sne don’t make me angry as well it won’t be pleasant I will not teach you manners while you in my parent’s house”

Me: “sorry I shouldn’t have yelled”

Sfundo: “Angela and I are divorced”

Me: “why? What happened?” He sighed

Sfundo: “she cheated. When I got my inheritance six years back I had to start traveling a lot she didn’t want us to move to SA permanently so I was between here and there. She claimed she got lonely that I didn’t make

time for her that I changed I was not the man she married that why she cheated so we divorced”

Me: “why didn’t you tell me?”

Sfundo: “I didn’t think it was important I’m sorry” I sighed

Me: “do you love her?”

Sfundo: “I love you”

Me: “you not answering me”

Sfundo: “no I don’t love her anymore she hurt me our divorce was a mess it just added to the hurt”

Me: “had she not cheated you two would still be together?”

Sfundo: “yes” I nodded

Me: “is that why you won’t marry me? Because of her and what she did?”

Sfundo: “I thought you don’t want to get married

and besides in my eyes we already married we just didn't have a wedding we don't need a piece of paper saying we love and we committed to each other"

Me: "okay" we kissed he stood up and pulled me up

Sfundo: "I'm sorry I didn't tell you. I love you baby I love you so much" then marry me I almost said I don't know why I wanted Sfundo to marry me so badly because with Luthando I was okay with not marrying him maybe it was because I had told myself that once I get stable at work marriage and family would be the next step but now it was like I was stuck

Me: "I love you too" we kissed slowly he grabbed my ass I moaned getting closer to him someone cleared their throat we pulled apart it was Simpiwe

Sfundo: "sup?"

Simpiwe: "mom said to check on you two"

Sfundo: “we good let’s go” we all wen back to the dinning room Sfundo pulled out the chair for me I went back to eating

Vuyani: “your mother thinks Snegugu is pregnant” again just like that!! Sfundo choked on his food I brushed his back giving him a glass of water

Sfundo: “aren’t you going to say something?!”

Me: “don’t shout I’m right next to you” Aphe giggled “no I’m not pregnant”

Sne: “have you done a test”

Me: “no but I know my body and I’ve been pregnant before so I would know besides I’m on an injection”

Simpiwe: “you have a baby?”

Sfundo: “why do you look disappointed mom?”

Sne: “just that it would be nice if you would have a baby Sfundo”



Me: “yes I have a daughter she is two going on three”

Simpiwe: “she must be beautiful”

Sfundo: “most adorable baby ever” he took out his phone went to his pictures and gave the phone to Simpiwe

Simpiwe: “she really is”

Aphe: “aah now I want a baby”

Vuyani: “Aphelele don’t make me go crazy” his tone went all angry and authoritative

Aphe: “ooh daddy relax I haven’t even started my period even my body knows I’m still a kid” we all laughed Aphe was dramatic

Vuyani: “Sne handle your child please”

Sfundo: “stop staring at my daughter and give me my phone back”

Aphe: “what does she call you?”

Sfundo: “daddy”

Vuyani: "are you her dad?"

Sfundo: "I'm trying to these past months that they've been staying with me have been easy she's a sweet child"

Me: "he is amazing with her spoils her a little bit too much for my liking but they love each other"

Sne: "you should have brought her with you"

Me: "she is with her father" she nodded we finished dinner then went to have drinks in front in the tv room.

He pulled me close to him I kissed his chest

Sfundo: "I miss lelo"

Me: "I know me too"

Sfundo: "maybe we will just spend this week here and go home"

Me: "okay"

Sfundo: "you know I'm buying her that dog she wants"

Me: "no you can't Sfunido who will take care of it and besides we live in a penthouse a dog needs a yard baby"

Sfunido: "we will manage" I sighed

Me: "your mom is taking me shopping tomorrow"

Sfunido: "I'll give you my other card the one you have won't work"

Me: "okay thank you" he rolled us over getting on top of me

Sfunido: "tell me something"

Me: "hm"

Sfunido: "you sure you not pregnant"

Me: "Sfunido I know you don't want to have a baby with me just like I know you don't want to marry me so relax I'll make sure I don't get pregnant"

Sfunido: "I never said I don't want to have a baby

with you”

Me: “let’s not talk about this it upsetting me I would rather you fuck me” he laughed

Sfundo: “okay. How do you want it?”

Me: “hard and fast”

Sfundo: “as you wish”

.

I looked at myself in the mirror Sfundo was sitting on the couch watching me

Me: “how do I look? Your mom is always dressed well” he stood up and walked to me hugged me from behind kissed my neck

Sfundo: “you look perfect muntu wam I might just go with you so I will fight off all the men who are going to be drooling over you”

Me: “mxm” he chuckled

Sfundo: “you look beautiful”

Me: “do I baby?”

Sfundo: "yes"

Me: "okay thank you" he pressed his erection on my ass "oh"

Sfundo: "he agrees"

Me: "I'm glad khabazela approves. Now move I don't want to keep your mother waiting" I pushed him off me using my ass I took my bag we walked out going downstairs found his mom on his father's lap they were kissing it was really deep Sfundo cleared his throat they didn't stop

Sfundo: "come on man you can tell we in the room" his dad showed us his middle finger Sfundo shook his head we went out laughing

Me: "wow"

Sfundo: "they just like that" we stood in by the car the driver opened the door just as the house door opened vuyani and Sne walked out

We sat down at the restaurant I was dog tired

the driver had taken our paper bags to the car he had to make two trips Sne shops like a professional shopper she literally forced me to buy lot of things after she saw the card Sfundu had given me it wasn't just normal shops I usually buy from it was expensive designer shops

Sne: "how is my son snegugu?" I smiled

Me: "his good perfect actually"

Sne: "he looks happy his father and I were worried after the divorce. It left him exhausted Angela just took everything when she left then she tried taking his money luckily we have the best lawyers she didn't get that much and all thanks to Vuyani, Sfundu was so drained by everything he wanted to give her anything and everything she wanted as a settlement. As if her cheating wasn't worse she went to the media claiming she is leaving Sfundu because he was abusive and she wasn't happy so she found

comfort and protection in the arms of another man she ruined Sfundu's reputation not just his but the family name as well"

Me: "must have been hard times for him. I can't even think about hurting Sfundu in anyway let alone like that. He is such an amazing person and I love him so much my daughter loves him and he treats her like a princess"

Sne: "I'm glad he found you. Zama tells me Brianna and Sihle were not so nice to you"

Me: "yeah"

Sne: "I spoke to them they apologized they said they just don't want another Angela"

Me: "I love your son too much to hurt him like that"

Sne: "we coming to SA soon would love to meet lelo"

Me: "you will"

Sne: "maybe we will spend few days in Jhb"

Me: "that would be really nice"

.

Sfundo and I were spending the weekend in Durban he had an event that we had to attend Saturday night so during the day I drove to Ziyanda's flat while he was busy at the hotel. I hadn't seen her for months I actually had last seen her before I had dinner at Marcel's home

Ziyanda: "so yeah he dumped me"

Me: "sorry boo" I was actually glad that he put a stop to this madness "so now you going to go back home?"

Ziyanda: "not yet. The rent is paid up for the next two months I was actually thinking about getting someone to rent the other room and with my internship I can survive" someone knocked on the door more like pounded "the fuck" she stood up going to open the next I saw was a foot on her stomach which made her fly to the floor I quickly stood up just as she and



Brianna got in I just wished the floor could open up and swallow me I was tired like why must I always be caught up in drama PART 21 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #22

Sihle kicked her stomach repeatedly

Me: "stop!"

Brianna: "well well well what do we have here?"  
They both looked at me as Ziyanda was trying to stand up but Sihle put her foot on Ziyanda's neck her heel digging in Ziyanda started crying

Me: "come on Sihle let go of her"

Sihle: "what are you doing here Sne?"

Brianna: "just when we were starting to warm up to you"

Ziyanda: "what's going on Sne?" I pushed Sihle

off her and helped her stand up she hid behind me I almost laughed

Sihle: “Sne did you know she was sleeping with my husband?”

Ziyanda: “oh”

Me: “I knew she was in a relationship with Marcel bu..”

Brianna: “oh hell no don’t even try to justify it”

Me: “will you shut Brianna God you talk a lot just let me talk. I didn’t know it was your Marcel up until the dinner then he threatened me saying it none of my business and he was right it was and still is none of my business. I am not getting involved in this I have my own shit going on” Sihle tried to grab Ziyanda from behind me

Ziyanda: “I did nothing wrong!! I didn’t cheat on you your husband did you should be out there sorting this out with him”

Brianna: “bitch you knew he was married”

Me: "Marcel went after her and he is the one that is married not Ziyanda"

Sihle: "she's right this is all Marcel's fault" she sounded so broken her tears immediately fell I walked closer to her

Me: "I'm sorry sihle"

Sihle: "don't pity me you knew all long you've been looking at me and seeing a fool so don't act like you care now" she walked out

Brianna: "we already considered you as part of the family and what you did to Sihle is wrong Sne you should have told her"

Me: "it was none of my business"

Brianna: "so you say just wonder if Sfundu will think the same" she walked out Ziyanda breathed out

Ziyanda: "thank you if you were not here I'm sure they would have beaten me up more"

Me: "just shut up Ziyanda!! Fuck! I told you long

time ago to end this shit now you got me involved. If Sihle goes crying to Sfunndo he will be angry at me” I grabbed my bag and walked out.

I called Sfunndo while driving out of Ziyanda’s flat

Sfunndo: “muntu wam”

Me: “you back from the hotel? I need to talk to you”

Sfunndo: “why? What’s wrong? I’ll leave now”

Me: “if you still busy it okay”

Sfunndo: “no I’m leaving now” I sighed

Me: “okay”

Sfunndo: “I love you okay? Everything is going to be fine” I let out a sob I just got so emo “nana don’t cry please”

Me: “I’m sorry Sfunndo I don’t wanna lose you”

Sfunndo: “you won’t lose me nana I’m driving off

okay just calm down for me” I sniffed

Me: “okay”

When I parked the car in the garage he came out the kitchen door and jogged to me he opened the door and pulled me out I crashed on his chest

Sfundo: “I’m here” he kissed my forehead. He picked me up bridal style and got in the house he sat on the couch “talk to me” he pushed my weave from my face

Me: “it Sihle”

Sfundo: “what did she do to you” I told him everything I watched his face go from concern to angry as I told when I told him how Marcel threatened me he got me off him and stood up he took the vase that had fresh flowers on the coffee table and threw it to the wall it broke, pieces and water along with the flowers splashed every where

Me: "Sfundo!!"

Sfundo: "I'll kill him firstly he cheats on my little sister then he threatens my woman I'll fucking break his bones" he grabbed his car keys I held his arm

Me: "baby please"

Sfundo: "no Sne he will never learn"

Me: "let them sort it out Sfundo please don't get involved"

Sfundo: "he involved me when he had the audacity to threaten you" he yanked his arms off and went out I ran after him

Me: "Sfundo wait!!" He got in his car and drove off in a speed I called him

Sfundo: "Sne" I started crying "Sne don't cry"

Me: "come back"

Sfundo: "no" I cried louder he grunted

Me: "please I don't know what I will do if you

don't come back now"

Sfundo: "I'll be home in a minute" he whispered

Me: "okay" I ended the call and sat down with my legs tucked under me I couldn't stop crying at that point I wasn't even sure why I was crying but my tears wouldn't stop coming out until he came back less than five minutes after he had left

Sfundo: "baby" I sobbed louder he picked me up and sat down with me straddling him "I'm sorry please stop crying"

Me: "I don't want you fighting with your brother" he wiped my face

Sfundo: "I know I'm sorry" he kissed my head "what can I do take you feel better?" I pouted

Me: "well you can make love to me" he laughed loudly carelessly throwing his head back looking so gorgeous I brushed his cheek with my thumb

Sfundo: "is that all?"

Me: "yes sir"

Sfundo: "promise me to not cry again?"

Me: "I can't promise you that" he stood up chuckling

Sfundo: "I thought as much" he laid me on the carpet getting between my legs "if you were to have anything you want in the world what would it be"

Me: "world peace" we laughed I tilted my head as he started kissing my neck

Sfundo: "our second year anniversary is coming up"

Me: "yes" I breathed out

Sfundo: "what do you want?" He started unbuttoning my shirt

Me: "I have everything I want"

Sfundo: "nana I really don't know what to get



you. I am clueless”

Me: “was thinking about white Christmas”

Sfundo: “Christmas in New York”

Me: “yes”

Sfundo: “that’s a family thing” he sucked on my breast hard making me gasp I held his head “tell me what you want” he went on to suck the other one

Me: “car” he looked at me

Sfundo: “what kind?”

Me: “r8 like yours but white” he smiled brightly

Sfundo: “I’m not sure I feel comfortable with you driving something that powerful”

Me: “baby you asked” he went back to kissing me

Sfundo: “I don’t even know why you were crying now your eyes are all red and puffy even your nose is pink” I frowned we were getting ready

for the event and my make up was not helping out with my face I looked like I've been crying for days

Me: "stooop"

Sfundo: "don't whine"

Me: "mxm" he looked at me

Sfundo: "bhandi lami straight"

Me: "ozongiyeka ke bhuti" he chuckled fixing his tie

Sfundo: "you look beautiful nana with her red puffy eyes and pink nose you look like lelo when you forcing her to eat vegetables"

Me: "mxm" he laughed

Sfundo: "so ungrateful. I'm complementing you"

Me: "stop messing with me" he nodded innocently I rolled my eyes and pushed him away from me I finished up doing my face he took my coat and hang it on my shoulders I

took my bag and we left

Me: "babe"

Sfundo: "hm"

Me: "will dinner be served there? I'm hungry"

Sfundo: "you are never full"

Me: "Sfundo!!" He laughed and brushed my thigh

Sfundo: "I'm joking. Yes there will be dinner"

Me: "babe am I gaining weight"

Sfundo: "nope"

Me: "you being honest?"

Sfundo: "ayike Snegugu yes"

Me: "okay"

.

Sfundo: "lelo!" He shouted as soon as we got off the elevator lelo came in the foyer running

Lelo: "daddy!" She ran to him with her arms

open he picked her up and threw her in the air I held my breath she laughed loudly as he caught her

Sfundo: “daddy missed you so much” Blue came to us running and barking he licked my ankle

Me: “voestek mgodoyi!!” Sfundo laughed

Lelo: “mamam no swearing”

Sfundo: “tell her lelo wam” we all got in the lounge Nondu was watching tv we greeted and sat down

Lelo: “what did you buy for me?” Sfundo dug in his pocket and came back with a small box she opened it “ooh daddy!” She kissed his cheek it was an ice cream charm for her bracelet “it’s nice but I want something else” he laughed and dug in his other pocket and pulled out chocolate “yeaah!! Love you” she took her chocolate and got off him ran along with Blue running next to her

Me: "I hate that dog"

Sfundo: "he is her friend nana she loves him" I watched her giggling as blue licked her face

Me: "lelo did papa call you?"

Lelo: "yes" she stood up and walked to me I picked her up "miss him mamam"

Me: "we will call him before going to bed"

Lelo: "can I go to him?"

Me: "I will call him and ask if he can come pick you up"

Lelo: "okay mamam"

Me: "I missed you so much" I stood up put her on my waist

Sfundo: "I'll join you two in a moment gotta check something out down"

Me: "okay babe" he kissed lelo's head then we kissed shortly

Lelo: "come blue" we went up got on the bed I

called Luthando

Luthando: "my girls"

Lelo: "papa!!" He chuckled

Luthando: "princess"

Lelo: "miss you papa"

Luthando: "miss you too"

Me: "Luthando come pick her up"

Luthando: "but it Monday tomorrow I got work"

Me: "you've been so busy Luthando" I looked at lelo "go play in your room lelo I'll come there now now"

Lelo: "okay" she walked out with Blue

Luthando: "work has been busy Sne but I had her last weekend"

Me: "let her spend the week with you Nondu will be with her as always"

Luthando: "yeah I'll come pick them up I also

miss her”

Me: “maybe tomorrow I just got back from Durban wanna spend the night with her” he smiled

Luthando: “okay sis I’ll pick them up after work tomorrow. You haven’t told me what we doing for her birthday”

Me: “you know how she is obsessed with frozen so Sfundu wanted to take her to Disneyland Paris” he tightened his jaws

Luthando: “lelo is my daughter Sne let’s not forget that”

Me: “no one has forgotten. It was just a thought obviously no decision regarding lelo will be made without you” he rubbed his face in frustration “calm down Luthando if you don’t want her to go she won’t go we will have a party for her at your house have a whole frozen theme it will be beautiful she will love it” he nodded

Luthando: "that sounds better"

Me: "see you tomorrow"

Luthando: "okay. Love you"

Me: "love you"

Sfundo: "who you loving?"

Me: "it Luthando" he nodded and walked to the closet

Luthando: "bye. Oh by the way I proposed to Namhla and she's pregnant we want the wedding to be before she gives birth so a letter to her family has already been sent"

Me: "oh" he sighed

Luthando: "I've been meaning to tell you just that things have been hectic" I nodded "please don't be upset" I couldn't help but think had he not been my brother it would be me he is marrying. Namhla was getting to have everything that I wanted



Me: "congratulations"

Luthando: "I'm sorry Sne" I nodded and ended the call

Sfundo: "you should be happy your brother is getting married" I quickly wiped my tears

Me: "I'm going to play with lelo in her room" I walked out before he could say anything. PART 22 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #23

He grabbed my arm when I was in front of lelo's room about to get in

Sfundo: "you crying because your brother is getting married. What the hell is wrong with you? How do you think this is making me feel?"

Me: "no I'm not crying because of him you assuming things that are not necessary"

Sfundo: "don't patronize me Sne"

Me: "you trying to fight with me I won't let you"

Sfundo: "why are you with me if you still love him?"

Me: "I don't love him like that. Let go of my arm you hurting me" he held it tighter "Sfundo you hurting me" I tried twisting and yanking it out if his hold he just pressed even tighter his fingers digging in my skin

Sfundo: "I will not sit and watch you cry over another man I am not that weak"

Me: "let go of me it hurts" I tried pushing him "Sfundo!!" The door opened lelo came out

Lelo: "daddy" he quickly let go of my arm and knelt in front of her

Sfundo: "angel" he kissed her cheek

Lelo: "you going to play with me and blue?"

Sfundo: "yes let's go in" they went in I went to

our room and sat on the bed I just let my tears fall letting out sobs my arms was painful and it was bruised already getting swollen. My phone rang just as I was getting under the covers after getting in my pyjamas

Me: "mama"

Mom: "hey"

Me: "are you okay?"

Mom: "yes. You sound like you've been crying"

Me: "I'm fine mama"

Mom: "what's wrong Sne? Talk to me" I heard dad asking what is wrong in the background

Me: "nothing mama I'm fine really"

Mom: "is it because Luthando is getting married?"

Me: "no I'm happy for him he loves Namhla" she sighed

Mom: "okay I was just checking on you. Your

father wants to speak to you”

Me: “okay”

Mom: “I love you”

Me: “love you mama”

Dad: “Snegugu your mother says you not okay”

Me: “I’m okay dad”

Dad: “she is upset now” I found it funny how dad watched mom being mistreated for years but now he wants nothing upsetting her my mom is a queen dad treats her like one she gets everything she wants and needs in a red big bow

Me: “I’m fine really she has nothing to worry about”

Dad: “will you be home for the lobola negotiations?”

Me: “no”

Dad: “why not?”

Me: "do I need to be there dad?"

Dad: "it would be nice if you came so you can help your mother out around the house when your fathers get here"

Me: "I'm not coming I'm busy"

Dad: "you don't even know the date"

Me: "I'm busy for the rest of the year"

Dad: "so we will see you Christmas"

Me: "no we going to new York"

Dad: "your boyfriend is taking you there?"

Me: "yes we taking lelo with us"

Dad: "hmm" he ended the call I groaned and covered myself with the comforter.

.

I woke up in the morning with Sfuno sleeping far from me I hadn't heard him getting in bed last night. I got off the bed went to take a shower got out went to the closet I lotioned got

dressed in navy ankle grazer pants with a white long sleeve shirt tucked in and navy ankle strap heels I left my weave loose. I took my bags walked out the closet he was still asleep I sighed and walked out. I got downstairs had cereal my arm was still hurting like fuck and really bruised Nondu got in just as I was finishing up

Me: "morning" she smiled

Nondu: "morning"

Me: "please pack for you and lelo Luthando will pick you up today you gonna spend a week with him"

Nondu: "okay. We taking blue?"

Me: "yeah otherwise lelo will cry" she laughed nodding I stood up "Sfundo is still asleep it been a hectic weekend for him make sure when lelo gets up she doesn't go to our room"

Nondu: "okay" I left

Me: "I understand I was wrong but I wasn't even crying because Luthando is getting married I was crying because Namhla is getting to have what I want that's it. Now he is being petty he hasn't called and I didn't receive my Monday flowers I'm sure he told his assistant to not get them because they come every Monday so he had his assistant call the florist and cancel the order for this Monday"

Natasha: "he is hurting" we were having lunch in a restaurant at sandton city

Me: "he should have asked me why I as crying instead of man handling me like that"

Natasha: "relationships are hard if you don't communicate openly"

Me: "have you told Klein about Sbu?" I raised my eyebrow she shook her head frowning

Natasha: "I'm not going to tell him there's no point I've stopped talking to him he wants us to get back together I will not cheat or leave my

man”

Me: “I can’t believe he wants you back! He hasn’t said anything to me about that”

Natasha: “I know right! Like I would ever leave my husband I love Klein so much we’ve been through shit together”

Me: “I’ll call him later ask him if he has lost mind or what”

Natasha: “didn’t you say he has a girlfriend”

Me: “he does his been dating this coloured chick Nokwanda been together for years she is crazy as fuck we don’t click but we civil towards each other for Sbu’s sake so I don’t know what game he is playing at”

Natasha: “I’ve been thinking”

Me: “that’s never a good thing”

Natasha: “mxm” we laughed “Klein and I have this house we usually lease in the Hampton it beautiful and huge I remember how you said



you going to be in New York for Christmas so I was thinking we lease the house together we can go to the city for Christmas eve they have this ceremony where they light this huge ass tree it absolutely beautiful lelo will love it"

Me: "sounds great let me speak to Sfundu"

Natasha: "oh he will agree that man gives you everything you want" we giggled but our giggle was short lived when Sfundu walked in the restaurant with some girl he held her waist as he helped her sit down

Me: "fuck him"

Natasha: "I know her he once came with her to the business awards few years back"

Me: "fuck him for doing this to me" I wiped my tears

Natasha: "don't cry I'm sure we exaggerating it probably business"

Me: "he has fucked her I can tell. They too

familiar with each other” she waved for our waitress and asked for the bill

Natasha: “maybe but he is yours now if I crumbled every time a girl Klein has fucked showed up I would be dead by now” I shook my head my tears wouldn’t stop coming

Me: “mhm” our bill came “take it to that table” she nodded and took it to Sfundu he looked at me and paid “let’s go” we stood up and left.

I got at home to silence and darkness I just huffed and went around the first floor switching the lights on. Now I wished I hadn’t sent lelo to Luthando I went upstairs switched the lights on in the passage and our room I went to the closet changed into shorts and a loose crop top with ugg boots. I went to the kitchen and started cooking while having a glass of wine music playing softly I was cooking lamb chops with stir fry and roasted potatoes. I ate by myself while watching an episode of doubt.

Sfundo came in while I was washing the dishes he took out a bottle of water and drank it

Sfundo: "hi"

Me: "hi"

Sfundo: "I'd like some food"

Me: "okay" he went to the lounge after taking a bottle of beer I dished up for him took it to him

Sfundo: "thank you" I went back to the dishes then went up to our room I took a bath then went to bed. Just as I was falling asleep the comforter was pulled off me he grabbed my ankle and pulled me to him

Me: "what the fuck Sfundo!!"

Sfundo: "what the fuck is your problem Snegugu? Firstly you cry over your ex then you sulk the whole day. Why the fuck are you making me feel like shit?" I stood up

Me: "I was not crying over Luthando I definitely wasn't sulking the whole day over him!!!" I

shook my head “you have a fucking nerve Sfuno after the way you acted today parading that whore like she’s the fucking queen of England”

Sfuno: “watch how you talk to me”

Me: “fuck you Sfuno fuck you for making me feel like shit and fuc...” he slapped me hard I slapped him back with all my might he slapped me harder I fell on the floor his shoe made contact with my stomach in a hard blow I cried out and screamed sorry he didn’t stop his kicks changed into punches and slaps all around my body I stopped crying and apologizing I started praying for God to just let me get out of this alive, praying that he eventually gets tired and stops but when he fisted his hand in my weave and lifted my head up I knew i was dying as my head smashed back on the tiled floor I heard a crack sound before my eyes shut down PART 23 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #24

I woke up in darkness with the light from the passage shining in just a little I took my remote next to me switched on the light I looked around I was in a single room Sfuno was asleep on the studio couch I rang a bell for a nurse she came in after awhile and smiled

Her: "Ms Cele you finally up"

Me: "can I get some water"

Her: "okay I'll get it for you"

Me: "I'm in pain"

Her: "I'm gonna call your doctor tell her you up and get her to order some medicine for you. Can you tell me specifically where it hurts?"

Me: "every part of my body especially my head" she nodded

Her: "I'll be back in a minute" she walked Sfuno

cleared his throat and walked to the bed he looked awful his eyes red and puffy

Sfundo: "I am so so sorry Sne I don't even know where to begin nana I don't know what happened"

Me: "why did you hit like that Sfundo? Like you don't love me like I'm some stranger that you don't care"

Sfundo: "nana I'm sorry"

Me: "no tell why did you hit me like that" he looked down

Sfundo: "I have no excuse nothing I say will make you feel better"

Me: "I don't want you to make me feel better I just want to know why"

Sfundo: "I got angry I lost my cool I'm truly sorry"

Me: "okay" he looked at me shocked

Sfundo: "nana" the nurse got in with a jar of water and a paper dish with injections

Her: "I got your medicine here"

Me: "thank you" she put some in my in my IV line I faced away as pain shot through my veins

Sfundo: "sorry nana" he kissed my bandage head

Her: "all done and now the shoulder" she injected my shoulder "all done sorry. It going to knock you out"

Me: "thank you" she left I drank the water

Sfundo: "how you feeling?"

Me: "the pain is fading I feel a little dizzy" he brushed my face

Sfundo: "I've been so scared you just wouldn't wake up the past two days have been hell"

Me: "mmh" I faced away from him he sighed and came to the other side that I was facing

Sfundo: "I'll make this right you will see"

Me: "is my phone here"

Sfundo: "yes everyone has been calling"

Me: "can I have it"

Sfundo: "told them someone broke in the penthouse" I couldn't believe the nerve of this monitor

Me: "my phone" he gave it to me I called mom

Mom: "hello"

Me: "mama" I broke down she kept asking what is wrong she ended up crying as well dad took the phone "dad"

Dad: "talk to me tell me what happened"

Me: "he hit me dad I'm in hospital in pain" dad started breathing heavily

Dad: "we'll be there before the sun is out. Tell that son of a bitch to run" he ended the call

Sfundo: "I'm sorry"



Me: "don't touch me!! Ouch awu" felt like a train just went through my head

Sfundo: "nana calm down please"

Me: "just don't touch me and I want you to leave"

Sfundo: "I won't leave you here"

Me: "fucking go Sfundo I hate you" I didn't want him next to me I was done with him I was going to leave him and never look back

Sfundo: "Sne calm down for God sakes the baby is already at risk" I looked at him

Me: "what are you talking about?" He smiled

Sfundo: "you pregnant 5 months" I looked at him in disbelief my periods have always been irregular ever since I started the injection that's why I don't pay attention to them

Me: "how?" He chuckled

Sfundo: "well you know how" I shook my head

and started crying loudly

Me: "I don't want this" he frowned

Sfundo: "wow"

Me: "just go away Sfundo please" the nurse came in running "I don't want him here"

Nurse: "sorry sir but I'm gonna have to ask you to leave"

Sfundo: "I'm not leaving her here" ,

Me: "I don't want you here"

Nurse: "I'm calling security" he walked out just as Sfundo's phone rang

Sfundo: "Luthando ..... voestek stay out of my business" he dropped the call "I messed up nana I'm sorry I'll make this better you will see"

Me: "just go please" security guards got in

Security: "please leave sir" he looked at them frowning

Sfundo: "I could fuck the both of you up don't

even think of coming close to me I am not in the mood” his tone was so flat and cold I saw the guards looking at each other one of them actually took a step back

Me: “Sfundo please” he kissed my cheek and walked out. I cried myself to sleep.

.

I was woken up by someone shaking me lightly I opened my eyes to meet a pair of blue ones staring at me she smiled I brought my bed up so I could sit then rubbed my eyes

Doc: “ Ms Cele good morning I’m doctor Ottoman”

Me: “morning”

Doc: “so glad you up you gave us quite a scare”

Me: “I’m in pain”

Doc: “I have them giving you something for the pain every four hours unfortunately I can’t give you something stronger because of the baby”

Me: "how is my baby?"

Doc: "strong boy you have in there judging from the bruises around your body he shouldn't have survived but he is perfectly fine we just going to keep a close eye on him for the rest of your pregnancy. Do you have an ob/gyn? I could recommend one for you he works here in the hospital very good"

Me: "I'd like to meet him"

Doc: "good. We did a CT scan on you because when you got here you were in a really bad shape unfortunately your skull is fractured but every bad news comes with good news you won't have to go for surgery the depressed segment is less than 5 mm below the inner table of adjacent bone so it will be able to heal itself however I'm going to put you on lot of medication most for pains and some antibiotics and something for seizures" I nodded with tears running down my face she sighed "I may be

speaking out of turn but if you need to talk to someone we have a psychologist I could book an appointment for you I've seen victims of domestic violence I've been one myself it is not a healthy situation especially when children are involved" the hostess brought in breakfast

Me: "thank you" she nodded and left

Doc: "I will tell them to bring you your medicine after breakfast. I'll check on you later please remember what I said about talking to someone" she walked out I got off the bed walked to the bathroom I did my business then washed my hands I looked at my face my left cheek was swollen and red I took off the hospital gown I was wearing I had bruises all over my body I just started crying I couldn't believe it that Sfundu my Sfundu the one who has been treating me like a queen did this to me to my body. I touched my stomach it still looked normal just felt hard I found it hard to believe that I've been pregnant for months but I hadn't

realized it. I went out while sniffing and wiping my tears I went back to bed and started eating.

Sfundo got in just as I got out of the bathroom after bathing he was carrying a bag and some flowers along with balloons and a paper bag

Sfundo: “morning nana” I just looked at him “I brought you your pyjamas and toiletries” I took the bag and took the gown off he winced “I’m really sorry Sne I’m so ashamed” I got in my warm pyjamas and went to bed “have you seen the doctor?” I nodded “I brought you some goodies and your favorite meal I went past tashas”

Me: “well where is it?” He chuckled and took out the food putting it on the table then brought it closer to me

Sfundo: “they haven’t served lunch?”

Me: “no” the door opened my parents got in

Sfundo: “Mr & Mrs Peterson hello”

Dad: "is this him?" I nodded dad marched to Sfuno and punched him hard anger flushed in Sfuno's eyes I actually got scared for my father but Sfuno quickly covered his anger with remorse

Sfuno: "Mr Peterson I am really sorry sir" dad threw another punch then two more Sfuno moved from him shaking his head "sir I'm really sorry it was a mistake I let my anger get better of me I love your daughter she's my heart"

Dad: "get out. I don't want your excuses I certainly don't want you close to my daughter"

Sfuno: "I.."

Me: "go Sfuno I also don't want you close to me I want you to stay away from me please"

Sfuno: "I love you Sne" he walked out mom rushed to me and touched my face

Mom: "how are you?" I just started crying all over again

Me: "I'm pregnant mama I thought I was done with him that I'll get a clean break from him and now I find out I'm pregnant"

Dad: "Jesus Snegugu you never heard of condoms!"

Mom: "Bulelani! Not now please she's going throughout enough don't start with your righteousness"

Dad: "you right my love. Sorry Sne just that this is a mess" I nodded mom pulled my head to her stomach

Mom: "everything will be just fine you will see"  
Luthando got in

Luthando: "sis" we hugged he kissed my head

Me: "can't believe he did this to me Luthando"

Luthando: "it's okay he will get what is coming to him"

.



After two days I was discharged. I hadn't seen Sfuno since the day dad chased him out of my room he wasn't allowed to visit me. I was going home for two weeks while there I was going to look for an apartment because I was moving out of Sfuno's penthouse I was truly done with him. Guess it was God's plan for me to keep breaking up with the fathers of my children because first it was Luthando and now it was Sfuno.

The elevator opened we got off I was with my parent, Ielo and Nondu

Dad: "be quick"

Me: "yes dad" we went upstairs with mom following us I got in my room Sfuno was laying in bed facing the roof I went to the closet started packing my suitcase he got in

Sfuno: "what's going on?"

Me: "I'm going home for two weeks then I'll be back and I'll move out"

Sfundo: "don't be crazy"

Me: "I'm not being crazy"

Sfundo: "you not leaving me Sne"

Me: "I'm leaving you Sfundo I'm done with you"  
he walked closer to me "Sfundo please"

Sfundo: "I'm sorry Sne I made a mistake I'll  
never do it again I promise you I swear on our  
son's life"

Me: "a son you almost killed"

Sfundo: "I am sorry nana please give me this  
one last chance I promise you I will never even  
as shout at you"

Me: "I don't have a chance to give" I pulled my  
suitcase he stood in front of me

Sfundo: "please I'll do whatever you want  
please"

Me: "I'm sorry Sfundo now that you've started  
beating me up I know you won't stop" he went

on his knee

Sfundo: “marry me. Please marry me I love you  
Sne I can’t imagine my life without you and now  
we have a child please let us be a family. Just  
us you the baby lelo and me our own family” I  
shook my head crying I wanted marriage but  
not like this

Me: “I’m sorry too” I walked out found everyone  
down

Dad: “let’s go” he took my suitcase mom took  
lelo’s we all left.

We got in dad’s car and he drove off I looked  
out the window crying as we left the building I  
looked up at our floor well his floor with tears  
blinding my vision. PART 24 LOVE ME LIKE  
ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #25

The two weeks just flew by it was the worst two

weeks of my life even breaking up with Luthando didn't hurt like breaking up with Sfuno. The first week he had called everyday I ended up switching off my phone, the following week on Wednesday a kid knocked on the door saying a uncle called Sfuno was asking for me I didn't even go check. As if missing Sfuno wasn't bad enough I had to deal with Ielo asking me about her daddy everyday. Luthando's lobola had been on the previous weekend everything went well, everything in his life was going great for him. He had bought a house, just been promoted to vice president, he was having a baby and getting married to someone he loved. On the other hand my life was fucked up.

It was Friday night we were leaving the following day had already found a 3 bedroom house to rent I needed my furniture so I called Sfuno he answered immediately

Sfuno: "nana" he whispered hearing his voice

just broke back tears I thought about how he kept on saying he was going to kill me as he hit me

Me: "hi" I cleared my throat

Sfundo: "you haven't been answering my calls then your phone was off and you didn't come out when I was there. I miss you nana you and lelo I miss my family"

Me: "I just called to tell you that I'm going to need my furniture back I'll send a truck to collect it tomorrow"

Sfundo: "nana please don't do this please don't give up on us on our love"

Me: "you almost killed me Sfundo you smashed my head on the tiles you almost killed me" I sniffed "I begged Sfundo I apologized you continued to beat me up"

Sfundo: "nana give me a chance to fix this"

Me: "I just want my furniture Sfundo"

Sfundo: "I'll give you your space while you heal and think things through you don't have to move out I'll move out stay in Durban"

Me: "no I'm moving out already found a place"

Sfundo: "we having a baby Sne and I want my son raised by both his parents"

Me: "I'll send a truck for my furniture tomorrow bye" I ended the call he called I declined his call he sent a text saying he loves me lelo came in my room looking sad

Lelo: "mamam"

Me: "lelo wam"

Lelo: "I want daddy" I sighed she started crying "I want to go home I want my daddy!" Mom got in

Mom: "why you watching her cry"

Lelo: "koko I want daddy"

Mom: "call Luthando"

Me: "she want Sfuno"

Mom: "oh. This is what you get when you introduce every guy you get in a relationship with to your daughter" she walked out I face time Sfuno

Sfuno: "nana" he looked so awful his beard had grown

Me: "lelo is crying for you"

Sfuno: "give me a minute I'll call you back just now"

Me: "oh okay" he ended the call I picked up lelo putting her on my thigh and wiped her tears "daddy will call just now to talk to you"

Lelo: "I want to go to him I want to go home"

Me: "lelo please I'm tired" she nodded Sfuno called back after five minutes I answered he had shaved and changed his t-shirt

Lelo: "daddy!"

Sfundo: "lelo wam I miss you so much you and mama"

Lelo: "I want you daddy I want to come home" she started crying again

Sfundo: "Sne come home you upsetting her" I brought lelo to my chest rubbing her back

Me: "don't do that Sfundo don't use my child"

Sfundo: "our children Sne they need us both"

Me: "I'm not doing this with you" I ended the call "I'm sorry baby. Would you like for me to take you to McDonald's get you a happy meal" she shook her head

Lelo: "I want daddy"

Me: "you will see him tomorrow" she looked at me

Lelo: "I will?"

Me: "yes" she nodded smiling

Lelo: "okay let's go buy my happy meal now" I



laughed

Me: "you happy now?"

Lelo: "yes" I fixed myself then walked to mom's room dad was at work

Me: "can you borrow me one of the cars"

Mom: "where you going?"

Me: "going to buy lelo a happy meal"

Mom: "get me a big mac the keys are in the first drawer"

Me: "thank you" I took the keys "let's go lelo" I picked her up took my wallet we left.

.

We met the agent at the house I signed the lease dad paid the deposit and rent for the next four months. The house was amazing with a huge yard and in an estate. We waited for the truck people

Dad: "I don't know why you just come home"

dad wanted me to resign at work and go back home look for a job around home

Me: "dad please my life is here now"

Dad: "exactly you need a fresh start"

Me: "I'm okay here" the truck came "time to put those old muscles to work daddy"

Dad: "mxm I'm not your cartoon wena" we laughed dad helped the guys with setting up everything the way I wanted them to then dad paid and they left I went to get Nondu and Ielo in the back yard we locked and left going to the penthouse

Sfundo was waiting in the foyer when we got off the elevator Ielo ran to him he lifted her up and hugged her tightly kissing her head

Sfundo: "missed you so much Ielo wam"

Ielo: "daddy we got a new home"

Sfundo: "oh really?" She nodded smiling

Lelo: "mamam said we coming to get our bags"

Sfundo: "go to the lounge I bought you something" he put her down she ran off

Me: "Nondu you can start with packing your bags"

Nondu: "okay" she went upstairs

Sfundo: "Mr Peterson"

Dad: "hurry Sne" I nodded and ran upstairs to our room. Sfundo got in while I was halfway

Sfundo: "so you really leaving me Sne"

Me: "yes"

Sfundo: "but we having a child Sne you can't do that"

Me: "children get raised by separated parents all the time"

Sfundo: "and ours doesn't have to be part of that statistics"

Me: "Sfundo please I have a lot going on right

now just give me a break”

Sfundo: “what can I do for you to see I love you”

Me: “I’ve never doubted your love for me I am not going to start now. We love each other

Sfundo there’s no question in that”

Sfundo: “then don’t leave me I made a mistake don’t give up on me”

Me: “you beat me up like a dog Sfundo I have children now I have to put them first I am not going to have my children grow up watching their mother being a punching bag I will not spend what’s left of my life hiding bruises before you finally kill me I won’t”-

Sfundo: “I’ll never do it again I swear”

Me: “they all say that”

Sfundo: “I’m not them”

Me: “I don’t want to take that chance”

Sfundo: “I can’t believe you giving up on me just

like that like I never mattered like you never loved me” I shook my head

Me: “don’t do that don’t try to manipulate me it won’t work”

Sfundo: “I love you I’ll give you your space but don’t think I’m giving up on us I am not letting you go”

Me: “you might as well let me go because I am not coming”

Sfundo: “so you say” he walked out

Sfundo: “I’m not taking it Sne” I was giving him back his card

Me: “we not together anymore I am not going to use your money”

Sfundo: “if you won’t use for yourself use it on lelo and things for the baby”

Me: “Sfundo man”

Sfundo: “keep it” he knelt in front of lelo “daddy

is going to miss you”

Lelo: “I’m going to visit you daddy”

Sfundo: “yes now you have three homes. One with mama one with papa and one with me you such a lucky girl” she giggled nodding “I love you okay”

Lelo: “I love you daddy” he kissed her forehead I picked her up

Sfundo: “I’ll miss you”

Me: “so will I”

Sfundo: “I love you okay”

Me: “okay”

Sfundo: “I’ll call you about the baby”

Me: “okay”

Sfundo: “I’m really sorry nana I’ll never stop saying sorry for what I did”

Me: “I’ll see you” I put lelo in her car seat went to my seat and drove off

Lelo: “we going to our new home mamam?”

Me: “yes lelo wam”

Lelo: “yeah”

Me: “just you me and the baby now” I whispered

.

I was woken up by my phone ringing in the morning it was Saturday

Me: “yes”

Sfundo: “hello nana, you still asleep?”

Me: “yes Sfundo it morning and it’s the weekend” he chuckled

Sfundo: “just wanted to say happy anniversary and take you to breakfast”

Me: “Sfundo we broke up there is not anniversary”

Sfundo: “come outside”

Me: “you don’t even know where I stay”

Sfundo: "I always know where you every minute of the day"

Me: "you being creepy"

Sfundo: "come out I'm parked in front of the gate" I groaned and got out of the bed I went out through the kitchen I stood frozen by the door right in front of me was a white Audi r8 with a huge red ribbon I walked to the car and looked around there was no one just then a Range Rover Evoque came up and parked behind the r8 Sfundo came out

Me: "what the hell?!!"

Sfundo: "happy anniversary muntu wam"

Me: "Sfundo we broke up!!"

Sfundo: "no I'm giving you space"

Me: "I'm not going to tell you to take it back it a beast of a car and I fucking love it so thank you" he smiled brightly we hugged I just moaned making him chuckle I had missed being in his



arms and I was always horny

Sfundo: "thank you for taking it"

Me: "you know me I'm a gold digger" we laughed "you bought yourself something new as well" he shook his head smiling and pulled my hand walking to the range he opened the back door there were two car seats one pink and black the other blue and black "I'm confused"

Sfundo: "you gonna need to drive around with the kids"

Me: "Sfundo!!" I pushed him he shrugged his shoulders "I have the ix35"

Sfundo: "it Luthando's and it time you took it back to him he has a baby coming"

Me: "Sfundo!!"

Sfundo: "stop screaming my name" I shook my head as tears started falling "shit nana I'm sorry"

Me: "I love the cars thank you"

Sfundo: "both yours nana fully paid and in your name" I nodded we hugged he grabbed my ass lifting me up "I've missed you" I looked at him "I love you so much"

Me: "Sfundo you hurt me I can't go back to that"

Sfundo: "you know a mistake that mothers tend to do when raising their daughters. They teach them to be strong instead of teaching them how to heal you don't need to be strong Sne you need to heal and trust me when I say I will never do that again so you can come back to me"

Me: "it not about being strong Sfundo" he kissed my forehead

Sfundo: "go bath so we can go out I have a day planned out for us"

Me: "Sfundo" he shook his head and walked in the house lelo was up watching tv

Lelo: "daddy!!" He put me down and took her I

left them in the lounge went to my room.

.

To me flew by smoothly I was now 8 months Sfundo and I talk regularly. Luthando had gotten traditionally married already it was a beautiful ceremony. I was in back yard watching lelo swim in the portable pool Luthando had bought for her when someone knocked on the front door

Me: "baby I'm coming"

Lelo: "okay mamam" I got up with a little struggle and walked in as I got in the passage I could see them standing outside the sliding door it was Sfundo and his parents Sfundo had a blue eye it was shut swollen and his arm was broken I walked to the door and opened it even his lip was cut PART 25 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #26

Me: "get in" they did "excuse me for a minute lelo is in the pool" I went out "come on baby time to get out"

Lelo: "no"

Me: "lelo come now" she swam to me frowning I got her out

Lelo: "I was still swimming"

Me: "I know and you will swim tomorrow" we went to her room I dried her up then got her dressed in shorts and t-shirt we went out of her room

Lelo: "mama I want a hot dog"

Me: "okay I'll make it for you"

Lelo: "and juice"

Me: "okay baby"

Lelo: "I miss papa" we got in the lounge she went towards the kitchen but when she noticed

I had stopped walking she stopped and look at me then she screamed and ran in the lounge  
“daddy!!” He picked her up and kissed her cheek

Sfundo: “I missed you so much” she giggled

Lelo: “what happened to you daddy?”

Sfundo: “I fell” I raised my eyebrow he shook his head

Lelo: “sorry”

Sne: “is this the beautiful lelo?” lelo looked at her and got off Sfundo

Lelo: “hello” she hugged her

Sne: “hello”

Me: “I’m going to make lelo something to eat. Would you like something to eat or drink?”

Sne: “just juice” I went to the kitchen made lelo her food ate one hot dog then called her she started eating I took the juice and biscuits to the lounge

Vuyani: “sit down ma’Peterson” I nodded and sat down “firstly Sfuno has something he wants to tell you”

Sfuno: “I’m really sorry Sne apparently”

Sne: “dont say apparently”

Sfuno: “I have issues I shouldn’t have gotten in a relationship while I had not dealt completely with Angela cheating on m..”

Me: “so you beat me up because of the shit your ex putting you through?! Was I there Sfuno?!! Did I perhaps help her fuck the guy she was cheating on you with”

Vuyani: “calm down Sne or you might just pop that child out now” he chuckled along with Sfuno but I maintained a straight face he cleared his throat “sorry”

Sfuno: “it not like that nana I’m just saying it seems like i have some kind of anger issues”

Sne: “speak up man!!” Sfuno looked down

Sfundo: "I'm sorry nana mom got me a psychologist and I'm in anger management classes I'm working on myself so I can be a better partner to you and a better father to our children. I'll never stop apologizing to you"

Me: "work on being better for yourself and your children I am done with you" he sighed

Sfundo: "I understand"

Sne: "I hope you breaking up with Sfundo won't make you want nothing to do with us the rest of the family. You having our grandchild Sne that makes you family we want a relationship with him"

Me: "I'm not going to keep him away from his family I'm not petty!"

Vuyani: "we not saying you petty" lelo got in rubbing her eyes

Lelo: "mamam I want to sleep"

Sfundo: "come I'll take you to bed" she walked

to him he picked her up and walked out of the lounge

Vuyani: "I've been speaking to your father" I looked at him confused he smiled "yes your father. I'm surprised he didn't call you we were there earlier on to pay damages but that's not the point we've apologized to your family for Sfundu making you pregnant out of wedlock and obviously hitting you he shouldn't have done that under any circumstances"

Me: "yes he shouldn't have"

Sne: "we just wanted to apologize on his behalf I don't know what has gotten into him Sfundu wasn't raised like that we've never hit him he has never seen his father raise his hand at me or even shout at him" I nodded

Me: "I thought he was going to kill me I love him I really do but I can't go back to him he grabbed my hair and smashed my head on the tiles I can't" Sne came to sit next to me brushing my



back I was crying

Vuyani: “we not saying go back to him that’s up to you we just don’t want you hating him and taking it out on the child by keeping him from his family” I nodded

Me: “I won’t” Sne wiped my tears

Sne: “I’m sure that must have been traumatic for you we sorry”

Me: “it okay”

Sne: “come here” I got in her arms she held me tightly “I’m so sorry you had to go through that” I nodded we pulled apart she wiped my tears “you so beautiful you shouldn’t be in tears”

Sfundo: “I’m sorry nana” I looked at him

Me: “lelo asleep?”

Sfundo: “yes”

Vuyani: “we should leave you to rest ma’Peterson”

Me: "okay" we all stood up I walked them outside the parents got in the car

Sfundo: "I'll see you around"

Me: "what happened to you?" He chuckled

Sfundo: "dad fucked me up" I winced

Me: "sorry" he nodded

Sfundo: "I am really sorry Sne I'll stay away from you unless it about the kids"

Me: "thank you" he kissed my forehead and got in the car they left I went back in locked the door I warmed a pie and went to bed ate while laying under the covers

.

It was Christmas day we were at home and I was three days past my due date Sfundo was staying at a hotel in town waiting for when I give birth we had just finished lunch after coming back from church when my water broke dad rushed me to the hospital when we got there

Sfundo was already waiting by the entrance. Few hours later I gave birth to a healthy bouncing baby boy that we named Mpilonhle Nkanyezi Mkhize my babies had different surnames and it bothered me.

Sfundo walked in with the nurse pushing Lonhle in his cot it was the following day

Sfundo: "how you feeling?"

Me: "I'm okay"

Nurse: "somebody is hungry" I sat up as she gave me Lonhle I started feeding him he sucked on my breast for dear life

Sfundo: "I love watching you feed him" the nurse excused herself

Me: "it still hurts"

Sfundo: "you going to get used to it" he brushed Lonhle's hair he was light skinned not like lelo but still light skinned with lot of hair "mom wants me to face time her I'll wait for you to

finish feeding him first. Amelia and Sphe are on their way th.." his phone rang he took it out of his pocket "it's Amelia. Sisi ..... okay I'm coming" he ended the call "they here" he went out

Me: "looks like you about to meet some of your family my Nkanyezi" he just stared at me as if he can see "I hope you grow to look like your daddy he is such a gorgeous man" I heard chuckles and giggles at the door I turned and saw Sfundu with Sphe and Amelia I felt shades of embarrassment

Sfundu: "I hope he looks like me as well" I rolled my eyes

Me: "whatever" they got in and greeted

Amelia: "he is so cute Sne my God he is going to look like Sfundu"

Sphe: "and how do you see that my heart" his tone was filled with amusement we all laughed

Amelia: "he has his face structure babe you can

see that”

Sphe: “he is so yellow”

Sfundo: “you should see his sister Lonhle has nothing on her”

Amelia: “can I hold him” she took him “he is so light”

Me: “2,5 kg he is small”

Sphe: “you had him circumcised?”

Sfundo: “yeah better now than later”

Me: “he cried so much”

Amelia: “shame man my poor baby”

Sphe: “when is the rest of the family coming?”

Sfundo: “aunty Zama said a little later”

Amelia: “Marcel is coming? He hasn’t been answering my calls”

Sfundo: “he hasn’t been talking to anyone after Sihle gave him the divorce he just disappeared”

Amelia sighed

Amelia: "dad said we should give him space"

Sfundo: "he is in New Orleans"

Sphe: "you found him?"

Sfundo: "yeah I did the mothers were going crazy with worry"

Amelia: "he has no one to blame but himself how can he cheat on Sihle after everything they've been through fighting so hard to be together that's like Sphe cheating on me after we fought so hard for our love"

Sphe: "I would never cheat on you my heart"

Amelia smiled

Amelia: "I know because if you do I'll pack my children up and move to another country" we laughed

Sphe: "you two are really over" Amelia pinched him "ouch baby!"

Amelia: "shut up"

Me: "it okay and yeah we over"

Sfundo; "I asked her to marry me"

Me: "you only asked because I was leaving you"

Sfundo: "can I ask again?"

Me: "no Sfundo we are done nothing you do or say will make me come back to you"

Amelia: "has lelo seen her brother?" I mouthed thank you to her for changing the subject

Me: "no mom said they will come during lunch"

Sphe: "I hope she won't be jealous like Ndalo it took some time for her to get used to having another baby in the house but now she loves Minihle she is always with her"

Sfundo: "lelo is bubbly with an open heart she will love her little brother from the word go"

Me: "I hope so because I won't be able to deal with a tantrum"

Amelia: “are you getting a second nanny? I got a second nanny when a nanny is stressed out and irritated they don’t take care of the babies properly”

Me: “I hadn’t thought about it”

Sfundo: “we getting a second nanny”

Me: “okay”

Amelia: “maybe get someone with a qualification she can start preparing lelo for when you send her to school”

Me: “that’s going to be expensive”

Sfundo: “find one for us Amelia” she nodded

Amelia: “I’ll call the agency” the door opened my parents got in with lelo

Lelo: “daddy”

Sfundo: “lelo wam” he picked her up “you getting big” she giggled

Lelo: “koko makes me eat a lot” he threw her in



the air she laughed loudly waking up Lonhle he cried his voice was so soft I took him and started feeding him as they greet each other

Sfundo: “come see your little brother”

Lelo: “my little brother?”

Sfundo: “yes this is your little brother Lonhle”

Lelo: “he looks like my doll daddy”

Dad: “spoke to your father yesterday he wants to have a welcome ceremony for Mpilonhle” oh forgot to mention vuyani and dad were friends now I don’t know why but they spoke regularly

Sfundo: “he did mention that but we haven’t discussed it”

Dad: “hm” they stayed with me until the doctor chased them out then later Zama Brian Sihle and Brianna came to see us. PART 26 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #27

I stayed at home for three months Sfundu didn't see the baby after I was discharged from the hospital because dad wouldn't allow him to come home and mom wouldn't allow the dad to leave the house Sfundu tried fighting it his parents called but my parents stuck to their rules. Sfundu was frustrated but there was nothing I could do about it so we face timed often and our little Nkanyezi was growing up fast gaining lot of weight which was great because he was such a tiny new born.

When I pulled up in my house Sfundu was already parked outside the garage I just laughed and parked behind him he got off the car and opened the back door the kids were asleep

Sfundu: "go open the door" I jumped off the car went to open the door he got in carrying lelo I took Lonhle. Sfundu came back out and helped Nondu with the bags the second nanny was

going to come tomorrow

Sfundo: "he looks so peaceful" I had just put Lonhle in bed "he is so grown"

Me: "you saw him everyday"

Sfundo: "via the phone" he kissed Lonhle's pouty lips "God I missed them so much"

Me: "well lelo told you everyday that she misses you"

Sfundo: "can I stay until they up?"

Me: "Sfundo how do you get in the gate without them calling me?" He rubbed his head looking down

Sfundo: "I have the gate remote" I looked at him shocked I started shaking my head "look don't freak out just calm down"

Me: "you have a fucking gate remote!!"

Sfundo: "hush you will wake up Lonhle"

Me: "Sfundo"

Sfundo: "you my woman Sne I need to have access to you"

Me: "firstly I am not your woman and secondly that's not right"

Sfundo: "I'm sorry you feel that way"

Me: "how did you get it?"

Sfundo: "I'm not telling you that"

Me: "give it to me"

Sfundo: "no"

Me: "Sfundo!"

Sfundo: "even if I give it you I'll get another one"

Me: "Sfundo we broke up do you understand that? How will you showing up uninvited make my boyfriend feel?" His face changed

Sfundo: "don't fuck with me Sne what boyfriend are you talking about?"

Me: "I mean when I move on"

Sfundo: "I don't know" I sighed and sat down

Me: "you need to stop this Sfundo we are done and we really not getting back together and you told me you've accepted that"

Sfundo: "you don't want me anymore?"

Me: "I don't. If it wasn't for Lonhle I wouldn't even be talking to you"

Sfundo: "I'll see them tomorrow" he stood up and gave me the gate remote before walking out I groaned and stood up walked to the lounge

Nondu: "is the new nanny going to sleep in lelo's room?"

Me: "yeah I need to go buy a bed tomorrow and some grocery you two are going to have to work together as a team and take care of my kids" she laughed

Nondu: "of course"

Me: "don't want you guys not getting along so

being so much friends that you forget to take care of the kids”

Nondu: “alright. Are we getting paid the same money?” I laughed like I had a good loud laugh then stood up went to the kitchen I looked at the menu and ordered dinner.

Luthando called me when he was at the gate I spoke to the security guards they let him in

Me: “lelo papa is here”

Lelo: “okay. Why won’t Lonhle wake up mamam? I want to see him before I leave”

Me: “I don’t know baby”

Lelo: “guess I will see him when I come back”

Me: “you coming back tomorrow so don’t worry” there was a knock on the door

Lelo: “come in” I smiled. Luthando got in “papa!” She ran to him he lifted her up

Luthando: “princess ooh you look so grown”

she giggled he gave her a baby kiss he held her at distance looking at her she couldn't stop giggling

Lelo: "papa I eat a lot now"

Luthando: "I can see" she hid her face on his neck

Me: "I'm also here you know" he laughed and put lelo down we hugged

Luthando: "look at you being a mother of two"

Me: "mxm"

Luthando: "where is the little one?"

Me: "asleep"

Luthando: "in your room? I want to see him"

Lelo: "come papa" she pulled his hand they went to my room. They came back carrying lelo's toiletry bag

Luthando: "he is beautiful pictures don't do him any justice"

Me: "I give birth to beautiful babies"

Luthando: "yes you do"

Me: "don't worry your baby will also be beautiful" he chuckled

Luthando: "hope so"

Me: "your wife is a beautiful woman she will give you beautiful babies"

Luthando: "how are you? Like really"

Me: "taking it one day at a time my kids make me happy they give me sense of peace"

Luthando: "that's good. You will find your prince charming"

Me: "gotta kiss few frogs first" he laughed

Luthando: "guess I fall under the frogs" I nodded giggling "you know he loves you right? Not more than I loved you but it pretty close and I don't think you going to be as luck as having more than two guys to love you like that"



Me: "and I love him as well we love each other no doubt it the abuse that I can't take"

Luthando: "I'm not saying go back to him I don't like the guy he is too arrogant but he is good with you and lelo. I want you both happy it hurts me Sne when I am so happy in my relationship and you not, not just as an ex but as your brother as well. I can't help but think that had we not been related we would be happy together"

Me: "I'm fine I have my kids"

Luthando: "they not going to keep you warm at night" I rolled my eyes

Lelo: "papa let's go"

Luthando: "wait lelo"

Lelo: "no let's go" he sighed

Me: "the queen has spoken. I love you lelo"

Lelo: "love you mamam" they left

.

After buying the bed and giving the delivery guys address I went to meet up with Natasha for lunch

Natasha: “hey babe” we hugged “you losing the weight fast”

Me: “I hardly gained any weight and mom made me strap a belt on my stomach few days after giving birth”

Natasha: “how is little Lonhle?”

Me: “growing and always crying. So tell me why did you call me crying last night?” She sighed and took out a magazine

Natasha: “go to the back” I did and covered my mouth with my hand in shock it was a picture of her and Sbu kissing

Me: “Natasha!!” She started crying I called our waiter over paid for our drinks “let’s go. Did you drive?” She shook her head

Natasha: “no came with a driver”

Me: “come babe” she put on her sun glasses that’s when I started noticing people were starring more than usual. We got in my car I drove off

Natasha: “ooh this is nice”

Me: “it’s a beast”

Natasha: “maybe I should buy myself one for my birthday” we laughed

We got to my house poured juice for us we went to sit in the backyard

Me: “tell me what happened”

Natasha: “I was in the mall Hailey called me on my way from work saying she needs new hockey kit so I went to buy when I was leaving I bumped into Sbu he insisted we have a drink wh..”

Me: “he didn’t even tell me he is here!” She shrugged her shoulders

Natasha: “so while having a drink he just kisses me and it took me few seconds to react by the time I pushed him back some guys were already taking pictures”

Me: “oh God”

Natasha: “Klein just barges in the closet while I was changing last night and threw the magazine at me along with my cell phone bill he thinks I’m cheating on him. I tried explaining but he wouldn’t let me”

Me: “I’m so so sorry Natasha God I can’t imagine what you must be going through” she shook her head crying

Natasha: “I just can’t believe he thinks I would cheat on him Sne. He knows how much I love him why would he think I can even entertain another guy?”

Me: “he is hurting and confused the picture is there as well as the phone bill with all the calls between you and Sbu I don’t want to lie Natasha

it looks really bad”

Natasha: “he should have given me a chance to explain!!”

Me: “yes he should have but maybe you should give him a chance to calm down”

Natasha: “what choice do I have? He hasn’t been home since last night but he called telling me he will be sleeping at Sfundu’s hotel” I laughed she looked at me confused

Me: “he is also mad at me I think it finally sinking in that we done” she laughed

Natasha: “if I was crazy I would say let’s go out get drunk”

Me: “you don’t even drink” she sighed

Natasha: “it a good time to start don’t you think”

Me: “no it not. You shouldn’t drink just because you hurting or stressed”

Natasha: “I feel like an ass”

Klein: "you should" we looked at them walking to us he was with Sfundu I just sighed

Natasha: "baby I swear to you there's nothing going on" she stood and wrapped her arms around his waist

Klein: "you hurt me baby and totally embarrassed me everyone thinks you cheating on me. Have you seen the entertainment news?" She shook her head

Natasha: "I'm sorry Klein I'm so sorry I was stupid"

Klein: "yes you were"

Natasha: "stooop" he laughed and kissed her head

Klein: "I'm sorry I didn't sleep at home last night"

Natasha: "you hurt me"

Klein: "you still have lot of explaining to do"

Natasha: "I know but can we go home"

Klein: "let's go"

Natasha: "I'll see you at work tomorrow Sne" we hugged

Me: "bye babe" they left I looked at Sfundu

Sfundu: "hi"

Me: "how did you get in the gat.." he pulled me to me so fast and smashed his lips on mine we kissed deeply he grabbed my ass lifting me up I wrapped my legs around his waist PART 27  
LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #28

He laid me on the bed and quickly got on top of me as I tried getting up

Me: "Sfundu no w.." He shut me up with a kiss he kissed me so deeply moans involuntarily left

my mouth he pushed up my dress

Sfundo: “fuck I missed you” he kissed my pussy over my panty then helped me out of my dress he looked at me smiling he kissed my neck circling with his tongue and sucking on certain spots. He went down leaving soft kissing and bites all over my body he bit both my inner thighs making my body jerk and me cry out I could already feel my panty getting wetter and wetter. He took off my bra and held both my breasts I squirmed and moaned God knew his touch was doing crazy things to my body. I hadn't been touched or kissed like that in months and the fact that it was Sfundo who was doing all of this made things worse. His tongue circled my nipple flicking and pressing before he pulled it into his mouth I cried out softly

Me: “Aah” he sucked on my breast hard as good as if felt I had to push him back



Sfundo: "babe"

Me: "your child's food" he laughed

Sfundo: "I tasted the milk"

Me: "don't"

Sfundo: "but it feels good"

Me: "just don't suck" he nodded and kissed the space between my breasts before moving to the other one he drew circles around my nipple and flicked his tongue on it before sucking softly "feels so good baby"

Sfundo: "I know baby" he kissed my stomach going down leaving bite marks and blowing warm air on the marks he ripped my panties into two pieces my mouth flung open he opened me up exposing my clit and ran his tongue on it my body shivered I heard him chuckle. He sucked on my clit gently and lightly grazed on it with his teeth before he moved down and entered his tongue in my vagina my

body jerked I moved up he pulled me down and held me in place

Sfundo: "behave" I nodded he got off the bed and took off his clothes I watched him carefully while biting on my bottom lip "like what you see?" I nodded "you can't speak now?" He was busy stroking his big black cock and it was just standing there ready to attack and already dripping a little I knelt on the bed wanting to taste it

Me: "come closer I want to taste" his eyes turned darker desire filling up in them

Sfundo: "baby" he walked closer to me and grabbed the back of my neck we kissed hard deeply he would bite my lips making me moan our tongue dance together tasting each other's mouths he moved his lips from my mouth and went to my neck biting it and sucking hard he lifted me up and pressed me on the wall before entering me

Me: "fuck!!" I cried out as he groaned loudly

Sfundo: "shit baby feels even better" he withdrew and slammed into me hard making me go up the wall I screamed louder he moved fast and hard I had my nails buried in his back. He stopped moving and pressed his forehead on mine breathing loudly we looked at each other in the eyes and started laughing. He threw me on the bed pulling out and laid down next to me then lifted me up making me sit on his face his tongue entering me I moaned softly and held his cock I played with the tip I started ramming it on the roof of my mouth he called out my name in a whisper and held my waist moving it in circles making me ride his tongue for a second I stopped being busy with his cock and observed the pleasure of having his tongue in me. He spanked my ass hard I moaned louder and started riding his tongue faster while I sucked on his tip while stroking the base with my hand he groaned his lips vibrating on my

pussy his hand started rubbing on my clit I shook my head but he didn't stop he was making it hard for me to focus on sucking him. My body started shaking as I felt an orgasm approaching I stopped sucking him and sat properly on his face grinding and moving in circles riding his tongue his fingers on my clit went faster I held my breasts massaging them pinching my nipples

Me: "God yes!!" I came hard and threw my body next to his facing up he came to me I opened my legs wide he chuckled and got between them

Sfundo: "I love you my life"

Me: "I love you too. I'll blow you later"

Sfundo: "I'll hold you to it" he entered me slowly

Me: "mmmh yees" he flexed his hip going deeper hitting my g spot "fuck" I matched his rhythm as we moved together slowly holding each other his body was fully on mine. My

muscles tightened around his cock he moved his face from neck

Sfundo: "look at me Sne" my eyes flung open to his command "I love you" I nodded "come for me baby let me feel you"

Me: "I'm there" I came my body shaking violently he waited for me to finish before he lifted my legs putting them on his shoulder and went crazy fucking me hard I screamed louder I was panting shaking my head he kept going his sweat dropped on my stomach he was tearing my pussy up and not being apologetic like he was punishing me but I loved every second of it. He pulled out and flipped me over making me lay on my stomach then spread my legs entering me from behind slamming into me hard he pounded me hard separating and lifting my butt cheeks thrusting in deeply while spanking and pinching my ass. He pulled out and dragged my juices to my anal I shook my head

Sfundo: “ssh” he whispered as if he is smoothing and hushing down a wounded animal he bit my neck entering me and moved back. He went back to fucking me hard his finger slowly made it way in my anal I cried louder biting the pillow I felt full

Sfundo: “shit baby it makes your pussy feel even tighter” he entered the second finger we both groaned at the same time

Me: “sfuuundooo”

Sfundo: “talk to me”

Me: “it feels so good baby start moving” he chuckled and started moving slowly while moving his fingers in circles “faster baby harder”

Sfundo: “yes ma’am” he did that and all it took was four thrusts I came like never before the whole room become dark I felt his movement going faster and he growled crying out like some wild animal before he collapsed on top of

me “fuck I love you”

Me: “hm”

Sfundo: “can’t talk?”

Me: “hm” he chuckled and got off me he pulled me to lay on top of him I opened my eyes and looked at lazily he kissed my forehead

Sfundo: “dont leave me again”

Me: “noma kuba nzima I’m not leaving you again just promise me you will never hit me again”

Sfundo: “i promise” he kissed my head as I dozed off

I woke up when the room was dark Sfundo was playing with my hair I looked up at him he smiled

Sfundo: “you up”

Me: “how long was I asleep?”

Sfundo: “few hours. Lelo is back”

Me: "okay I'm sure Lonhle is wondering why he hasn't seen me in hours"

Sfundo: "he woke up while back I heard him crying"

Me: "okay" I kissed him "I'm starving"

Sfundo: "let me take you to dinner"

Me: "I would love that"

Sfundo: "I love you Sne I love you so much"

Me: "don't ever hurt me again Sfundo"

Sfundo: "never these past months have been hell on earth I will never put us in that situation again"

Me: "good" I kissed his chest and got off him I walked to the bathroom "Sfundo!!" He came in running I was holding my neck looking at the mirror "you gave me hickeys" he smiled "Sfundo we too old for this shit! What will people say?"

Sfundo: "I don't give a fuck about people you



mine I was branding you” I screamed in frustration

Me: “you can’t do this Sfunido I work” he shrugged his shoulders and came to stand behind me

Sfunido: “sorry” he kissed my neck

Me: “you don’t even mean that” he laughed and entered his finger in me I threw my head on his chest moaning he turned me around and lifted me up sat me on the sink entering me slowly

I opened my closet took out black jeans and black lose tank top I got dressed then put on maroon ankle boot with a maroon coat I had my natural hair tied in a neat bun I put on maroon lip stick. I took my phone and walked out found Sfunido in the lounge with the kids

Me: “we can leave”

Sfunido: “you look beautiful”

Lelo: “you look beautiful mamam”

Me: "thank you sweetie" I kissed her cheek

Sfundo stood up

Sfundo: "what should I do with this little man?"

Me: "you fed him?"

Sfundo: "yebo" I took him "pack a bag you gonna sleep over at my place"

Me: "ask don't just tell me" he smiled

Sfundo: "will you please sleep over at your man's place?"

Me: "I think we moving fast sleep overs are extreme we just started being together" he chuckled

Sfundo: "you got jokes" I smiled and went to Nondu's room I found her there with Nancy

Me: "I'm leaving I'll come back tomorrow" they giggled I looked at them confused

Nondu: "you were so loud!"

Me: "oh God" I gave Nancy Lonhle while they

laughed “take care of my kids” I walked out going to my room packed few clothes in a duffle bag I took my messenger bag and hand bag went to the lounge found lelo laughing loudly Sfunido tickling her

Me: “I’m done” Sfunido stood up “bye sweetie”

Lelo: “bye mamam” Sfunido carried my bags we walked out

I walked in the restaurant at his hotel it was empty

Me: “Sfunido?”

Sfunido: “wanted privacy” the lights were dimmed with just one table set up with candles on the table

Me: “trying to charm me?” He nodded smiling and led me to the table he pulled a chair out for me and pushed it back after I sat down

Sfunido: “you gonna have wine or champagne?”

Me: “wine” he nodded at the waiter

We had dinner over light conversation when we finished he pulled me up we danced to slow music he held me so closely and tightly he kept kissing my head it felt so good. He moved back I looked at him a little irritated he had felt so good pressing against me but when he went on one knee my jaw dropped an Lorraine Schwartz ring box my heart started beating fast I don't know how many times I've went on the internet looking at these rings he opened the box it showed the most beautiful oval snapped pink diamond ring

Me: "baby"

Sfundo: "I never thought I would ever want to get married again let alone fall in love again. I've hurt you Snegugu I've hurt you so badly that I didn't think you would come back to me but me being stubborn I didn't give up and I am glad I didn't give up otherwise I would have lost my true love the mother of my children. You make me want to be a better me a better father and

sure as hell a better husband. I'll treat you so good Sne I'll worship the ground you walk on believe me you going to be the most loved and spoilt wife in the entire world. I love you so much and I'll spend the rest of my life proving that to you. Snegugu Peterson will you please give me the honor of being your husband? Will you marry me?"

Me: "yes" I whispered with tears running down my face PART 28 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #29

I woke up in the morning and got off the bed Sfuno was spread out on the bed looking gorgeous all naked with just his boyleg. I got in the bathroom opened the shower I went to the mirror pushed back my hair tying it that's when I noticed my ring I looked at it sparkling with a

smile on my face. It was a beautiful 20 carats with a silver band the diamond was huge I've always dreamt of my engagement ring but even in my dreams it didn't look this good Sfunido had done an amazing job in it. I took a shower got out going to the closet I lotioned got dressed in a maroon pencil skirt and a black blouse with black heels tied my hair into a neat bun. I took my bags walked out I walked to the bed shook Sfunido

Me: "baby wake up" he groaned and faced the other side "Sfunido I need to go to work"

Sfunido: "hm" he got up and pulled me to him I fell on top of him

Me: "Sfunido man!"

Sfunido: "resign from work. Stay at home and take care of the kids"

Me: "you know that won't happen now drive me to work"

Sfundo: "you do know that when we get married you going to have to stop working"

Me: "Sfundo I will not stop working now stop this madness"

Sfundo: "you coming back here right?"

Me: "yes but I'm going back to my house tomorrow"

Sfundo: "when are you moving back in? actually I need to buy us a house first so we can all move in there"

Me: "theres no rush"

Sfundo: "I want my kids with me Sne"

Me: "then go take your kids let them move in with you if that's what you want" he chuckled

Sfundo: "why you jealous?"

Me: "mxm" I got off him went out leaving him laughing

Sfundo: "wait I'm coming!!"

Me: “voestek I’ll take an uber” I went downstairs straight to the foyer he came running barefoot carrying a sweater and wearing sweatpants

Sfundo: “so moody” we got in the elevator “you know if you missed today at work they would understand”

Me: “I haven’t been at work in five months Sfundo”

Sfundo: “exactly! An extra day won’t hurt”

Me: “you better not start with me”

Sfundo: “don’t you want to spend the day in bed with your fiance” I looked away blushing he chuckled and held my waist pressing our bodies together

Me: “can’t believe I am marrying you fool”

Sfundo: “baby you and I both know that I am catch” I rolled my eyes

Me: “so full of yourself”



Sfundo: "thought you found it sexy" he kissed my neck

Me: "I do"

Sfundo: "you know I love you so much right"

Me: "I know" the elevator stopped at the private garage we got off

Sfundo: "my queen" he opened the door for me I got in he closed it and went to his side. He drove off

Me: "don't forget you need to pick me up"

Sfundo: "alright fiancée"

Me: "you do know that you need to send lobola right?"

Sfundo: "I'll call dad when I get back to the penthouse"

Me: "I love my ring thank you baby" I kissed his cheek

Sfundo: "I'm happy you love it. Think I fucked a

baby in you last night?"

Me: "wow!"

Sfundo: "now that we've started making babies I don't want to stop. I want five babies so three more to go"

Me: "I am not popping out five babies!"

Sfundo: "why not?"

Me: "aibo Sfundo no"

Sfundo: "hm"

Me: "I'm having one more baby then I'll get my tubes tied"

Sfundo: "okay baby if that's what you want" I looked at him confused

Me: "just like that"

Sfundo: "yep"

Me: "I don't trust you" he chuckled

Sfundo: "good" I shook my head "you didn't eat

breakfast”

Me: “woke up late”

Sfundo: “wanna drive past wimpy”

Me: “no I’ll just grab coffee at work I’ll have lunch”

Sfundo: “I don’t want you starving”

Me: “I’ll be fine”

I got in her office she stood up coming to me

Natasha: “babe” we hugged

Me: “you good?” We went to sit down

Natasha: “yeah I’m getting there. Klein is still upset with me for not telling him about Sbu” the security guard brought our lunch

Me: “it will pass” we started eating she squealed

Natasha: “that’s a huge rock” she grabbed my hand looking at my ring “it so pretty”

Me: "thank you"

Natasha: "so he proposed?!"

Me: "I said yes"

Natasha: "you two weren't even together when I last saw you yesterday and now you engaged"

Me: "he has me singing Love on the brain"

Us: "it beats me black and blue but it fucks me so good and I can't get enough" we sang

Natasha: "but he has learnt his lesson he knows that if he even slaps you you are leaving him"

Me: "I know and I will really leave him.  
everything just went really fast but I am happy"

Natasha: "girl with that rock anyone would be happy"

Me: "I've missed him"

Natasha: "I'm sure he had missed you as well"

Me: "can you believe he is already talking about me resigning"

Natasha: "is it something you will do?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "I don't know. I mean I would love to sit at home be with my kids but I also love my job I'm still going to think about it and if I do resign I would do it when we married"

Natasha: "I tried well I stayed at home for years but it gets boring very easily"

Me: "that's what I'm worried about as well. Anyway I called Sbu earlier on bitch nigga didn't answer my calls"

Natasha: "I'm so mad at him"

Me: "I don't like it when my people don't get along. I can already imagine how my engagement party is going to be, Klein will want to kill Sbu then there's the Ziyanda and Sihle situation"

Natasha: "it already doomed" she was laughing

Me: "don't do that Natasha yazi I feel like there's

just too much drama in my life I need a break”

Natasha: “we have a beach house in cape town I could take you there this weekend get a break from everything just you and I”

Me: “as if Klein would allow you to spend the night away from him”

Natasha: “it will take lot of convincing I might even have to buy new lingerie” we giggled

Me: “is that how you get him to agree to things? I need tips Sfundu is too stubborn”

Natasha: “I wait for him to get really hard then I ask it doesn’t always work if what I’m asking doesn’t guarantee my safety”

Me: “Klein doesn’t take chances when it comes to safety”

Natasha: “we’ve been through shit because of security concerns”

Me: “you’ve never told me what happened I just know what I’ve read about you being abducted

and all of that”

Natasha: “it not conversation we should have in the office”

Me: “alright”

Natasha: “so when are you getting married?” I laughed

Me: “I just got engaged last night you the only person I’ve told”

Natasha: “that means I get a part”

Me: “maid of honor” her eyes widened

Natasha: “Sne that’s huge”

Me: “I want to take it”

Natasha: “with pleasure babe I’d be honored”

Me: “good. Just know I want a crazy bridal shower” she smiled

Natasha: “of course” she sighed “are you sure you want to marry him Sne? He did put you in the hospital you still suffer from migraines

because of that accident”

Me: “I know I love him and want to be with him for the rest of my life but I also know that I am still scared of him I don’t trust him fully I can’t say that he will never hit me again and believe those words it hard Natasha really hard but I love him so much”

Natasha: “don’t you want to wait before getting married to him. Wait until you not scared of him until you trust him”

Me: “a piece of paper is not going to change anything Natasha”

Natasha: “besides make you happy”

Me: “yes”

Sfundo opened the gate and drove in I shook my head he chuckled

Sfundo: “say it”

Me: “not worth my energy or care at the moment”



Sfundo: "this is a beautiful estate"

Me: "small houses though" he parked outside the garage I got off the car he had insisted we get the kids for dinner saying he misses them

Lelo: "mamam!!" She opened her arms I took her I could hear Lonhle wailing

Me: "go to daddy outside" I put her down and went to Nondu's room I found her trying to get Lonhle to calm down I took him "why is he crying like this?"

Nondu: "he fell"

Sfundo: "you fucking dropped my child. You want me to fire you"

Nondu: "I'm sorry bhuti Sfundo"

Sfundo: "what the fuck were you doing?" She looked at me as I walked out

She must deal with Sfundo alone!

Lelo: "mamam daddy says we going to dinner"

Me: "yes baby go tell Nancy to get you a jacket"

Lelo: "okay!!" She ran down the passage just as Sfunido came out

Sfunido: "nxa who drops a baby so small!! Give him to me" he took him

Me: "I'm going to change into flat shoes then we can leave" Nondu came out of her room sniffing and wiping her tears I sighed and went to my room I changed my shoes. Sfunido got in when I was taking a jacket

Sfunido: "we taking the range"

Me: "the keys are in the bedside drawer"

Sfunido: "okay"

Lelo: "daddy are we going to spur?"

Sfunido: "is that where you want to go?"

Lelo: "yes I want to go there"

Sfunido: "ask properly" she giggled

Lelo: "daddy can we please go to spur?"

Sfundo: "okay we will go there" he changed the route

Me: "I'm really not in the mood for spur"

Sfundo: "shame right Lelo wam"

Lelo: "shame mamam"

Me: "mxm"

Sfundo: "you so moody today"

Me: "I feel exhausted Sfundo and Natasha wants to take me to cape town this weekend"

Sfundo: "I can take you to cape town"

Me: "no it going to be just Natasha and I"

Sfundo: "okay" I looks at him surprised

Me: "okay? Just like that?"

Sfundo: "my therapist said I should let you do things that make you happy even if it without me"

Me: "wow" he parked the car we got out I took

Lonhle covered him with a blanket he carried  
Lelo we walked in the mall

Lelo clapped her hands as the waitress brought  
our food

Sfundo: "did mama starve you my Lelo"

Lelo: "starve?" Sfundo chuckled

Sfundo: "never mind" this lady came to stand  
next to our table I looked at her she looked like  
she just came out of a magazine shoot with  
that thin model type body her long weave falling  
around her head carrying a Gucci bag with  
flower prints that looked exactly like the one  
Sfundo had bought for me

Lady: "Sfundo" she called him with an American  
accent I looked at her frowning Sfundo looked  
up I looked at him just in time to catch shock  
being written all over his face I watched them  
looking at each other there was so much  
tension between them I couldn't figure out what  
kind of tension it was. I actually felt like an

outsider looking in. PART 29 LOVE ME LIKE  
ONLY YOU CAN

[04/14, 21:18] Ron: #30

Sfundo: “Angela” the moment he said her name I felt some powerful sense of anger brewing like what the fuck was this woman doing here not just South Africa but Africa

Angela: “can we talk?”

Sfundo: “as you can see I am having dinner with my family” she looked at the kids then at me and gave me a fake smile

Angela: “hello I’m Angela Mkhize” I shook my head chuckling in disbelief

Me: “I am not going to shake your hand now I suggest you keep moving”

Angela: “I am here to speak to Sfundo”

Me: “and if you don’t want my foot on your

cheek I suggest you wait to speak to him when he is alone not when he is with his family”

Sfundo: “Angela just leave”

Angela: “Sfundo I want to speak to you”

Sfundo: “leave before you upset my fiancée even more and I don’t want to get angry in front of my children” she looked at the kids Lelo was busy with her burger while Lonhle was asleep in his car seat

Angela: “can I call you? I don’t have your SA number I went to the hotel they wouldn’t let me up to the penthouse”

Me: “you really testing my patience. Sfundo I don’t want to lose my cool in public and with the kids here” I pushed her aside standing up Sfundo stood up as well as I was taking Lonhle

Sfundo: “Angela leave now you making me angry” he spoke firmly with his teeth shut together even I got scared a little while Angela

started shaking she nodded quickly

Angela: "I don't have a place to stay in I just landed"

Sfundo: "go to the hotel tell them to give you a suite if there's a problem tell them to call me" I looked at him in shock while Angela smiled and left

Me: "Lelo stand up we leaving"

Lelo: "mamam?"

Sfundo: "she is still eating"

Me: "we leaving" I pulled her up we walked out I was holding her hand

Lelo: "my hand is hurting mamam" I loosened my hold on her hand

Me: "sorry sweetie"

Lelo: "mamam what is wrong?"

Me: "nothing sweetie we just have to go home. I will make you a hot dog when we get home"

Lelo: "with fries?"

Me: "yes"

Lelo: "okay" Sfunido caught up with us and lifted Lelo carrying her

Sfunido: "was that necessary Sne" I shot him a look he looked away. We got in the car and he drove off.

I watched him driving to his hotel and didn't say anything. When he parked in the garage and got out I watched him opening the back door taking out Lelo who had fallen asleep

Me: "put back my child and take us home Sfunido"

Sfunido: "don't start with your bullshit" he closed the door I got out

Me: "Lonhle doesn't even have milk or nappies here Sfunido and lelo still needs to bath and get in her pyjamas"

Sfunido: "you will find everything you need in



their room” he walked towards the lift

Me: “how the fuck do you expect me to lock this car!” He turned and looked at me coldly

Sfundo: “watch how you speak to me”

Me: “or what? You going to hit me”

Sfundo: “you would love that wouldn’t you? I won’t give you the satisfaction” I took Lonhle from his car seat and closed the door he locked the car.

We got in the penthouse I made lelo her food then woke her up

Lelo: “thank you mamam” she started eating I went back to the kitchen warmed Lonhle’s purity I fed him as I listened to Lelo speaking to her Sfundo as he helped her eat when she was done they stood up

Sfundo: “I’ll bath her and put her to bed” I nodded. I finished feeding Lonhle went upstairs gave him a bath then took him to our room I

quickly showered put on Sfuno's t-shirt I went to bed. Sfuno got in

Sfuno: "she's asleep"

Me: "okay"

Sfuno: "you saw there's an extra cot in lelo's room right?"

Me: "you didn't buy a monitor I won't hear him crying in that room"

Sfuno: "but how we going to make love"

Me: "you must be crazy if you think you will even get to look at or even smell my pussy after that stunt you pulled"

Sfuno: "what did I do?"

Me: "are you stupid or just plain idiotic?"

Sfuno: "watch how you talk to me. What was I supposed to do when she didn't have a place to sleep?"

Me: "this is Gauteng there are hotels all over

this place”

Sfundo: “baby don’t do this let’s not fight over her she’s not worth it”

Me: “not worth it? Hell Sfundo you sat there staring at her as if she’s the only living thing I watched my fiance staring at another woman right in front of me then you go and give her a suite in your hotel the very same hotel you stay in. What is she doing her Sfundo what does she want from you?”

Sfundo: “I don’t know I haven’t spoken to her”

Me: “did you know she was in the country?” He looked down “fucking perfect”

Sfundo: “I didn’t know”

Me: “don’t lie”

Sfundo: “I swear”

Me: “when last did you speak to her?”

Sfundo: “when our divorce was finalized five

years back”

Me: “you lying” he grunted

Sfundo: “she has been trying to get in contact with me”

Me: “when were you going to tell me?”

Sfundo: “we were not together for the last seven months”

Me: “oh don’t use that shit as an excuse as if you even respected the break up”

Sfundo: “sorry”

Me: “why didn’t you tell me?”

Sfundo: “I didn’t want you getting upset like you are now”

Me: “that’s because she showed up while we were having dinner with the kids. And that ‘hello I’m Angela Mkhize shit’ you expect me to be happy. Why is she still using your surname? Did you buy her that bag?”

Sfundo: "of course not Aphe wanted me to buy it for her so I bought two for you and her. I don't know why she is still using my surname I never asked her babe and I don't care"

Me: "goodnight" I got under the covers and pulled Lonhle to my chest

Sfundo: "I'm sorry baby please don't be upset with me"

Me: "I'm over this whole thing Sfundo go buy her a house if you want to let her name her children after you"

Sfundo: "baby don't talk like that please" he came and knelt by my bedside "I love you Sne I love you so much and I am so sorry that my past is hurting you"

Me: "it okay Sfundo it not your fault that you care about her"

Sfundo: "I don't"

Me: "don't deny it because I am not saying it to

make you feel bad had I been married to someone else I would still care about them even after a divorce”

Sfundo: “caring about her doesn’t mean I love you any less”

Me: “yes”

Sfundo: “thank you for understanding” he lifted me up and put in the middle of the bed then got in behind me.

.

I was woken up by my phone the next morning ringing it was dad

Me: “dad”

Dad: “it 07:15 and you still asleep”

Me: “shit” I sat up quickly “I’m late” he chuckled

Dad: “well I got an interview for Hr Manager a friend of mine has this company and they looking for one. I already know the pay is better

than where you working otherwise you would have bought a house already if they were paying you right”

Me: “I can afford a house dad I just hadn’t been thinking about buying and I don’t have enough experience to qualify for a management position”

Dad: “like I told it belongs to a friend of mine so you need to be in Durban tomorrow morning for your interview”

Me: “dad I have a job”

Dad: “just humor your daddy come for the interview” I sighed

Me: “I will try and get the day off tomorrow”

Dad: “good. I got a call from Vuyani yesterday he tells me Sfundu proposed I didn’t even know you two were back together”

Me: “yes”

Dad: “now I spoke to your mother and we both

think you marrying Sfundu is not a good idea especially now when you just got back to him and we don't think he is the right guy for you"

Me: "oh" I felt so disappointed but then what was I thinking after he beat me up obviously they were going to say that

Dad: "we don't want to tell you to not be with him but it doesn't make us happy so can you at least not rush things like don't marry him"

Sfundu came out of the closet all dressed up and gorgeous in a three piece suit putting on his watch

Me: "dad can we talk during my lunch hour I have to get ready for work"

Dad: "okay but make sure you call we need to talk but I seriously don't think you should marry that boy"

Me: "bye dad" I ended the call and sighed Sfundu bent over and kissed me



Sfundo: "morning baby"

Me: "you didn't wake me up"

Sfundo: "you needed the rest"

Me: "I have work Sfundo. Where are you going?"

Sfundo: "cape town have meeting there and I need to check things at hotel I've been neglecting it"

Me: "you didn't tell me"

Sfundo: "must have slipped my mind sorry"

Me: "when will you be back?"

Sfundo: "two days tops" he kissed me

Me: "I'm going to Durban tonight or early tomorrow morning I have an interview there"

Sfundo: "I heard you speaking to your father" I nodded and got off the bed "we will talk later I need to leave now" he cupped my face we kissed deeply I got closer to his body and let a moan as he grabbed my ass

Me: "we both running late. I love you"

Sfundo: "I love you more"

Me: "I haven't forgotten about your ex" I went to the bathroom

Sfundo: "I love you like I've never loved before!!"

I parked outside the garage got off the car helped Lelo out then took Lonhle we walked in the house found the nannies in the kitchen eating we exchanged greetings I went to put Lonhle in his cot and went out. Nondu came to me as I was about to get in the car

Nondu: "can we talk?"

Me: "I'm already late"

Nondu: "I just want to apologize for last night it really was a mistake I just left the room for a minute I don't know what happened"

Me: "it okay Nondu just make sure you careful with him he is still a baby"

Nondu: "I'm really sorry please apologize to bhuti Sfuno he was so upset I didn't get a chance to apologize. I need this job"

Me: "I know Nondu it okay really I just went a little crazy when I heard him wailing like that" she nodded

Nondu: "thank you"

Me: "we will talk when I come back"

Nondu: "okay"

I landed in Durban and took an uber to Sfuno's house I got dinner on my way there. I took a bath then called Nondu checking on my kids after that I called Sfuno

Sfuno: "my life my love my heart my everything"

Me: "someone is in a good mood"

Sfuno: "who wouldn't he when talking to his beautiful and sexy fiancée with curves to die for. I love you baby"

Me: "you talking like someone who is guilty"

Sfundo: "if it loving you I am guilty for then punish me baby"

Me: "wow I don't even know yazi" he chuckled

Sfundo: "how was the flight babe?"

Me: "short as always"

Sfundo: "dad says your father said the lobola won't be happening any time soon" I groaned

Me: "yes. I spoke to my parents they think we moving fast considering that we just fixed things after months of not being together"

Sfundo: "what do you think"

Me: "I agree"

Sfundo: "you don't want to marry me?"

Me: "I do just not now"

Sfundo: "when?"

Me: "give me some time Sfundo"

Sfundo: "give me a fucking time frame"

Me: "don't get angry"

Sfundo: "are you calling off the engagement?"

Me: "I don't know right now"

Sfundo: "call me when you know" he hung up

PART 30 LOVE ME LIKE ONLY YOU CAN

[04/15, 11:01] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty one ...

~~~~~

I pulled up at the parking lot of the huge building in westville. I got off the car and walked in the building went to security and asked for Khumalo Trading offices I had to sign in then I

went to the lift they were using two floors 24 & 25 I went to 25 where my interview was. I got to the reception was directed to the ceo's office I knocked someone told me to come in so I went in. I was seriously tired of meeting gorgeous men it was like everywhere I went there had to be a gorgeous man. He stood up I immediately started comparing him with Sfundu but I am yet to meet a man as muscular as Sfundu well his father and Brian were more but they don't count. He smiled revealing his dimples as he came my way and extended his hand

Me: "good morning Mr Khumalo"

Him: "Mr khumalo is my father I'm Liam"

Me: "Liam"

Liam: "and you must be our new Hr Manager" I looked at him confused

Me: "thanks for the vote of confidence" he looked at me with a raised eyebrow

Liam: "excuse me?"

Me: "I mean I'm still going to have to pass the interview" he smiled shaking his head

Liam: "no the job is yours you just here to sign the contract"

Me: "what?!"

Liam: "I thought Mr Peterson had spoken to you because my dad said they spoke and the job is yours"

Me: "oh okay"

Liam: "sit please" we went to sit down "would you like something to drink"

Me: "water is fine" he took his phone and called someone

Liam: "please bring me two bottles of water and glasses .... yes and let me know when George gets here he is late .... okay" he ended the call "I'm told you currently work in Johannesburg"

Me: "yes I'm a practitioner there"

Liam: "I don't want to lie to you I'm a little skeptical about you being in management since you have no experience in it but dad and your father been friends since varsity dad says he owes him a lot. So I am going to give you the benefit of the doubt and trust that you won't disappoint both our fathers and I did see your academic record you very smart Gugu"

Me: "not really I just work hard" he nodded

Liam: "I'm happy to hear that. We just waiting for our legal guy. Would you like to read your contract in the mean time?"

Me: "yes please" he took it out and gave it to me

Liam: "I'll give you few minutes"

Me: "thank you" He went out. I read the contract and it was amazing the salary and the benefits were just amazing. I called dad



Dad: "Sne?"

Me: "you knew didn't you?" He laughed

Dad: "yes. How is the contract?"

Me: "amazing dad"

Dad: "then you can't say no" I sighed

Me: "my life is in Johannesburg dad"

Dad: "your life is where you you want it to be as long as you have your children"

Me: "Luthando will have a problem with me moving lelo" the door opened Liam walked in with a white man

Dad: "he won't stand in your way"

Me: "I have to go we will talk later" I ended the call

Liam: "this is George Osborne our lawyer" I stood we shook hands then we all sat down

I walked out of the building got in my car smiling I took my phone called Sfuno

Sfuno: "yes" I groaned we hadn't spoken since he dropped the call on me last night

Me: "you still mad at me"

Sfuno: "yes"

Me: "I don't know what you want from me Sfuno. Maybe I should just cancel the engagement" he didn't say anything "anyway I called to tell you that I got the job I just signed the contract I have to put in a month notice at work"

Sfuno: "congratulations I have to go" he hung up again I screamed in frustration I wanted to hit something. I put my phone down and drove off to gateway I was meeting up with Ziyanda.

I did a some shopping while waiting for Ziyanda I hardly spent my money ever since Sfuno and

I started dating I had just a little bit over half a million in my account. Ziyanda called me when I was in the parking lot putting my bags in the car I went to her at ocean basket

Ziyanda: "boo" we hugged "it absolutely gorgeous Sne it looks so expensive" she was holding my hand

Me: "thank you babe" we sat down and ordered drinks I needed a glass of merlot my emotions were all fucked up

Ziyanda: "how are you?" I huffed

Me: "I'm good I'll be moving back to Durban"

Ziyanda: "what? That's great I've missed seeing you whenever I want to" I laughed

Me: "yeah just got a job this side"

Ziyanda: "that's great"

Me: "how is Mazwi?" She smiled she was seeing this guy Mazwi totally not her type he was working entry level at an accounting firm he

was her age and totally in love with her actually they were in love it was such a beautiful sight

Ziyanda: "he is okay"

Me: "you glow at the mention of his name"

Ziyanda: "I love him Sne like I really I love him and he makes me so happy"

Me: "that's good. How is the internship?"

Ziyanda: "great. Like everything is just amazing babe I am so happy I might not have Marcel's money anymore but I am really happy"

Me: "that's good"

Ziyanda: "and you how are my babies?" I took a sip of my wine

Me: "they good Lelo is just the Lelo you know and Lonhle is always crying"

Ziyanda: "when are you moving here? I can get to spend time with them"

Me: "I have to serve a months notice at work"

Ziyanda: "are you happy Sne? You losing weight babe your ass and hips are disappearing"

Me: "right now no. I think I lost myself in all that Sfuno has given me I've always wanted the finest things in life but I wanted to work for them not to be given them like Sfuno has been doing. I just don't know Ziyanda I really don't"

Ziyanda: "few months ago I would have called you and said stick it out you just being crazy but right now all I can say is follow your heart only you know what you want and need don't stay with him if he makes you more sad than he makes you happy. Money is not everything"

Me: "that's rich coming from you" we laughed

Ziyanda: "yeah I know" I started eating

Me: "I need another glass yazi should have ordered a bottle"

Ziyanda: "sdakwa"

Me: "life allows"

.

Sfundo sent a driver to pick me up at the airport because apparently he was too busy to pick me up. He really was pushing me to calling off the engagement. The driver dropped me off at my house lelo ran to me as I entered the house I dropped my bags and picked her up

Lelo: "missed you mommy"

Me: "hha has been teaching you to call me mommy"

Lelo: "Nacy"

Me: "where is your little brother?"

Lelo: "eating" we went to the lounge found Nondu feeding Lonhle I greeted and sat down

Me: "were they good?"

Nondu: "they always good just that I think Lonhle is getting sick his nose is blocked since last night and he hardly ate"

Me: "maybe I should take him to the doctor"

Nondu: "you actually both of them you kept postponing they need to get their vaccination"

Me: "can you get them ready please we will go to the doctor then have lunch you both get ready as well"

Nacy: "okay" I went to get my bags and went to my room.

Someone knocked on the door I was in the lounge watching tv while having wine alone I already knew it was Sfuno he was the only person who got through the gate without calling me. I went to open since the door was locked it was already late night everyone else was asleep I was just catching up on my reality shows.

Sfuno: "hi" we kissed shortly "you've been drinking"

Me: "get in its cold" I walked back to the lounge

with him following me he lifted me up and laid on the couch putting me on top of him I sniffed him catching his scent and breathed out I had missed him so badly

Sfundo: "I've also missed you"

Me: "what is happening to us Sfundo? Why am I hurting like this?" My tears dropped I sniffed

Sfundo: "I'm sorry I was such an ass yesterday and the night before baby I just lost my mind when you said you don't know if you want to call off the engagement or not and I was talking to you about you resigning at work staying at home then you take a new job with more responsibilities I wanted to buy us a house here I was already looking at houses but now you moving to Durban. I'm happy you got the job you deserve it baby I love you so much I want to see you achieve all your dreams and goals baby I want you to shine bright like a diamond you are I will support you in every possible way I will



be your number one cheerleader I promise you. I will help you in anyway I can to ensure that your dreams come true. I want you happy Sne but I want you happy with me"

Me: "I want to be happy with you Sfunido. I don't want to lose myself and forget my dreams because I am busy spending your money and trying to be a perfect mother and wife. Yes I want to be a perfect mother to my children and wife to you but I don't know Sfunido I really don't know I have all these emotions going on and all this doubt about whether I am doing the right thing or not. Like right now it not even about my parents not wanting me to get married it about me not being sure if I want to marry or not"

Sfunido: "what can I do to erase all your doubts my love? I love you so much and I want to marry you so bad"

Me: "Sfunido you didn't even think about marriage before we broke up in fact you didn't

see yourself getting married ever again. What changed?"

Sfundo: "I realized I have a rare expensive gemstone my love and I am not losing you" I nodded he lifted my face and wiped my tears "don't call off the engagement please it will break my heart we can have a long engagement if marriage is scaring you for now it fine"

Me: "okay we will have a long engagement but we will still stay in separate houses"

Sfundo: "I love you Snegugu I love you so much"

Me: "I love you too" we kissed deeply pouring all the emotions we were going through in the kiss

[04/15, 11:02] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty two ...

~~~~~

I woke up feeling warm and loved and happy. Last night Sfunido and I spent hours talking and drinking wine then we made slow love until I couldn't stop my body from shaking we fell asleep in each other's arms.

Me: "baby"

Sfunido: "hm"

Me: "let go of me I need to get ready for work" he kissed my neck I moaned and felt his lips forming a smile

Sfunido: "skip the day"

Me: "you know I can't" he moved from my neck started trailing his kisses down going to my breasts "baby stop" he shook his head continuing I pushed him off lightly

Sfunido: "you don't want me?"

Me: "yep I'm totally over you met someone new in Durban" he chuckled and looked up at me his

eye twinkling with mischief

Sfundo: "guess I should fuck you so hard that you forget about whoever you met" I shook my head with a huge smile on my face

Me: "nope I doubt you can" he went further down kissing me he lifted my legs putting my thighs on his shoulders

Sfundo: "you sure" I nodded with a goofy grin "mmh so little faith on your future husband"

Me: "prove yourself"

Sfundo: "we aim to please Mrs Me" he started eating me up

Me: "yees" he looks up just I am enjoying myself

Sfundo: "babe" I look at him he has tears in his eyes I immediately try to sit up but he holds me down in a firm yet gently way

Me: "baby what is wrong?"

Sfundo: "promise me you will never leave me Snegugu I maybe an arrogant ass sometimes but I love you so much" his tears dropped I felt pain shooting through my heart "just never give up on me no matter. I would die if you left me I don't think in fact I know that I won't survive without you"

Me: "baby please you hurting me. What is wrong?" He shook his head I sat up and pulled him to my chest I laid back on the bed with him on top of me brushing his back "talk to me"

Sfundo: "there is nothing wrong I just don't want to lose you Sne you my life"

Me: "you won't lose me Sfundo I love you too much"

Sfundo: "I want another baby"

Me: "now you acting crazy" he laughed and moved his face from my breast we kissed

I called Luthando during my lunch hour he picked up immediately

Luthando: "baby mama" I laughed

Me: "wow. I should feel offended yazi"

Luthando: "what's up beautiful"

Me: "how is baby Selunathi?"

Luthando: "she is good growing up fast and getting fatter but good"

Me: "that's good"

Luthando: "what's up?"

Me: "I got a job" he sighed

Luthando: "dad told me I was just waiting for you to tell me"

Me: "that man is so sneaky" we laughed

Luthando: "that's your father"

Me: "so you know I am taking your daughter with me"

Luthando: "yes I know. I don't know how it going to work but we will make it work but I will be in my daughter's life I am her father not your fiancée"

Me: "yes Luthando we all know that"

Luthando: "I will get her whenever I want her"

Me: "whenever and we will discuss holidays as they approach"

Luthando: "yes. It going to work as long as you and Sfundu respect that I am her father we shouldn't have any problem"

Me: "same goes for Namhla" he laughed

Luthando: "you know you ain't gotta worry about that Namhla has her handful with Nathi"

Me: "Sfundu loves Lelo he loves her so much and wants to give her the world"

Luthando: "she already has the world given to her by her papa"

Me: "a girl can have two worlds"

Luthando: "hmm asazi"

Me: "thank you for being understanding about me moving"

Luthando: "I told you that I want you happy maroro"

Me: "I know and I appreciate that"

Luthando: "good now I gotta go we going to sandton city. I love you little sis"

Me: "love you too bro" we ended the call

He picked me up from work he was with the kids in the car we kissed

Me: "hello sweetie"

Lelo: "hello mommy"

Me: "where you guys coming from?"

Lelo: "shopping"



Me: "had fun?"

Lelo: "yep we saw papa and aunty Namhla with the baby" I turned and looked at them she was smiling Lonhle was busy sucking on his pacifier

Me: "really?!" She giggled nodding

Lelo: "papa said I look pretty like you mommy"

Me: "papa was right"

Lelo: "but daddy said we can't stay long" she frowned

Me: "do you miss papa and aunty Namhla?" She nodded

Lelo: "a lot"

Me: "want to go stay with them for a little?"

Lelo: "please"

Me: "okay I will speak to papa so he can come get you"

Lelo: "yeah!!" I laughed facing the front

Me: "so you saw Luthando at the mall"

Sfundo: "yeah"

Me: "hmm"

Sfundo: "hmm"

Me: "did you feed my children?"

Sfundo: "why wouldn't I feed our children?"

Me: "Angaz phela"

Sfundo: "nkinga yaphapha"

Me: "mxm" he laughed and pushed me "such a shitty person"

Sfundo: "that's not even a word my love"

Me: "now it is"

Sfundo: "are you hungry?"

Me: "no had a big lunch with Natasha"

Sfundo: "how did she take you resigning"

Me: "she understands but she also feels like she's losing my friendship and that hurts"

Sfundo just because I am leaving doesn't mean we going to stop being friends"

Sfundo: "did you try to assure her that won't happen"

Me: "I did babe I love Natasha I will make sure our friendship doesn't just vanishes because we not in the same province"

Sfundo: "I know baby I know" I sighed and sank on the seat

Me: "I'm not looking forward to this move"

Sfundo: "it what you want though my love so everything will be fine"

Me: "and I still have to find a house"

Sfundo: "I thought we had a house in Durban my love"

Me: "that your house I want my own place

Sfundo I don't want us moving in together before we married"

Sfundo: "there's no point in that Sne no point at all. Even now it like we have moved in together moving all your things to my house won't make you itch or smell any different"

Me: "really Sfundo?" He laughed

Sfundo: "just saying"

Me: "if we move in together what's the point of us not getting married?" He put on this full blown grin

Sfundo: "you tell me my love"

Me: "I see what you doing Sfundo it won't work"

Sfundo: "Lelo wam"

Lelo: "daddy"

Sfundo: "would you like to stay with mommy and daddy again"

Lelo: "like always?"

Sfundo: "yes my Lelo"

Lelo: "and Lonhle too? I miss Lonhle when I am

with papa"

Sfundo: "and Lonhle too"

Lelo: "yes!!" He chuckled

Me: "that's not right"

Sfundo: "you trying to be stubborn for no reason" he opened the gate

Me: "don't even know why you have my remote"

Sfundo: "you just going through a ball of emotions right now aren't you?"

Me: "is your ex wife still here?"

Sfundo: "yes I spent last night in my bed with her"

Me: "yazi you think you've made it in life with your stupid jokes"

Sfundo: "Hawu babe. But she did check out of the hotel toady"

Me: "suck my face Sfundo" he chuckled shaking his head

Sfundo: "so much disrespect" he parked the call and pulled my face to his we kissed shortly. We got off the car took the kids in

Lelo: "Ndu!! Daddy bought me a bunny" I looked at Sfundo shocked

Nondu: "really? Let me see it" Lelo looked up at Sfundo

Lelo: "where is it daddy?"

Sfundo: "I'll go get it now" he went to the bedroom I followed him

Me: "you bought her another pet Sfundo? She can't even take care of Blue"

Sfundo: "she wanted one and she loves Blue" he put Lonhle down

Me: "God Sfundo!"

Sfundo: "don't be extra my love" he kissed my forehead and walked out I groaned and took off my shoes. I got to the lounge as he was getting in with a really cute white bunny Lelo was

bouncing up and down. Sfunido opened it cage  
bad took it.

.

Time flew by I had served my last day at work  
the previous day. We were going to move in few  
days I had already hired movers I was going to  
keep my furniture in the storage room at  
Sfunido's hotel.

Sfunido: "I told you two hours ago and I was  
coming you should get ready" he was standing  
behind me as I was doing my make up

Me: "yeah well your son wanted attention but he  
is sleeping now" he kissed my head

Sfunido: "I called Sihle earlier on she said the  
interior designer is done with the kids rooms  
and the whole house has been child proofed"

Me: "that's good one less thing to worry about"

Sfunido: "what you worried about my love?"

Me: "how will people treat me at work?"

Sfundo: "they will love you my love you are a very loveable person" he kissed my head I finished off my make up with a brown lipstick

Me: "you just love me"

Sfundo: "too much and I keep falling deeper with every passing day" I turned we hugged

Me: "I love you so much" he bent down kissing my neck

He opened the door at the restaurant in his hotel everyone screamed surprise as soon as I got in I covered my mouth with my hand I was so surprised Sfundo kissed my cheek. Natasha walked to us and hugged me

Natasha: "don't cry"

Me: "how? Why?"

Natasha: "you didn't think we would let you go without a proper send off" I looked around it was the people from work mostly my



department

Me: "who did this?"

Natasha: "big man over here hired a planner"

Sfundo chuckled Klein hugged me

Klein: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you" Sfundo took a glass of champagne from the waiter gave it to me. I went around greeting and mingling with everyone. We had a beautiful dinner I received presents from almost everyone I just let loose and had fun. We spent the night in his penthouse fucking like crazy people who just got out of prison.

.

We had moved to Durban it been a week now I still had two weeks before I had to start work. Lelo loved her new home she went crazy screaming and running around when she saw the swimming pool my daughter loves

swimming. Everyone settled in really well.

Sfundo and I were in a car on our way home from his friend's house we were listening to music he was singing along to Thee Legacy - sthandwa sam when his phone rang it was connected to the Bluetooth

Sfundo: "Sihle"

Sihle: "Sfundo!! Help me!!" She was crying  
Sfundo hit the brakes hard the cars behind us hooted loudly passing us

Sfundo: "where are you?" He drove off in a speed

Sihle: "home he is going to kill me Sfundo he has a gun"

Sfundo: "hide"

Sihle: "don't drop the call" we heard pounding then Marcel's voice screaming for her to open the door "I'm scared Sfundo" she cried louder

Sfundo: "are you in your room?"

Sihle: "yes"

Sfundo: "go to the closet. Behind his suits there's a blue button press it follow the steps when the door opens make sure you lock the door when you enter the password should be your birthday or Sbani's it going to lead you to the safe room if you lock the door he won't be able to enter from outside"

Sihle: "I'm in"

Sfundo: "don't come out until I call" she sniffed

Sihle: "okay"

Sfundo: "what did you do?" She cried louder wailing

Sihle: "he found out I have been seeing someone else but he had no right to hit me Sfundo we separated"

Sfundo: "just wait there"

Sfundo jumped off the car as soon as it stopped in front of the main door I followed behind him running I found him upstairs already fighting with Marcel. They were beating each other up crazily I screamed when a huge punch landed on Sfundo's cheek he spat out blood same time

Marcel: "I don't want to hurt you Sfundo bro stay out of this" Sfundo smirked before he threw back a heavy punch that landed Marcel on the floor Sfundo knelt next to him started beating him senseless

Sfundo: "firstly you cheat on my sister for years then you threaten my woman as if that's not enough you pull a gun out at my sister" he kept punching him as he was saying this. I tried pulling him back Marcel wasn't moving anymore he had stopped fighting back

Me: "Sfundo you scaring me" he stopped and

stood up walking to him his eyes were so cold and dead

Sfundo: "I'm sorry baby" he pulled me to his chest and wrapped his arms around me Sihle screamed as she was coming out of the closet

Sihle: "Sfundo you killed him!!" I looked at where Marcel was and he was laying there not moving at all

[04/15, 11:03] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty three ...

~~~~~

Sihle: "Sfundo you killed my husband!!"

Sfundo: "geese dramatic much" he had this bored look on his face

Me: "Sfundo!" I pushed him back Sihle was wailing Sfundo walked to the bathroom came

back with a glass of water poured it over  
Marcel's face

Sfundo: "I didn't kill him he is just resting"

Sihle: "stop smirking you not being funny" he  
laughed but quickly cleared his throat when I  
shot him a look

Sfundo: "why did you call me here Sihle?"

Sihle: "I was scared but I didn't expect you to  
beat him up like this" he shrugged his  
shoulders

Sfundo: "well that will teach him to never hit you  
again" I looked at him with a raised eyebrow like  
the fucker almost killed me now he is acting like  
this

Sihle: "says you! You all hypocrites Marcel  
cheated on me and when I find myself someone  
else he acts like a madman you beat up Sne.."

Sfundo: "what?!"

Sihle: "yeah I heard mom and mama talking"

Sfundo: "mxm. Let's go my love" he held my hand we walked out we got in the car just as Brianna was walking out of her's with a very beautiful white chick with short blonde hair

Brianna: "hey fam"

Sfundo: "you two back together? You have the most weird relationship" the other girl laughed

Her: "don't hate on us Sfundo"

Brianna: "she cheats a lot that's her problem"

Her: "really babe" they started arguing

Sfundo: "let's go" he whispered we drove off laughing

Me: "who is that?"

Sfundo: "Chanel her on and off girlfriend"

Me: "on and off?"

Sfundo: "one moment they together the next they not they really love each other but Chanel can't stay faithful and Brianna is crazy so they

fight a lot. Brianna was once arrested for beating up Chanel's side piece put the poor girl in hospital luckily the parents have connection everywhere so she walked away free"

Me: "I don't understand why your family thinks violence solves everything"

Sfundo: "I feel like you taking a jab at me" I sighed

Me: "I don't sorry. I just don't want my children exposed to violence I can't have that"

Sfundo: "they won't be"

Me: "promise me"

Sfundo: "I promise my love" I put my head on his shoulder he kissed it

Me: "I don't like the way you hit Marcel it wasn't necessary"

Sfundo: "I know I just lost it"

Me: "I thought you were working on your anger"



Sfundo: "I am baby. I'm sorry I love you"

Me: "I love you"

Lelo ran to the door with Blue barking behind her. I opened my arms so I can take her

Lelo: "daddy!" She jumped on him

Me: "ouch you just like to hurt mommy don't you" she giggled hiding her face on Sfundo's neck

Sfundo: "go to mommy" she looked at me and opened her arms I took her "tell mommy how much you love her"

Lelo: "I love you so so much mommy"

Me: "mommy loves lelo so so much as well"

Lelo: "can I have ice cream?" She batted her lashes at me pouting

Me: "after dinner"

Lelo: "daddy?"

Sfundo: "after dinner angel" she nodded  
frowning Lonhle came to the foyer crawling  
Sfundo picked him up "hello big boy" he threw  
him Lonhle started laughing loudly

Me: "Sfundo if you dare drop my baby I will kill  
you" he chuckled and stopped throwing Lonhle  
we walked to the lounge

Sfundo: "where is Nondu and Nancy?" Nancy came  
in from the kitchen

Nancy: "we cooking dinner"

Sfundo: "okay" she went back to the kitchen  
Lelo ran to her "would you like something to  
drink baby?"

Me: "dry red baby" he put Lonhle down

Sfundo: "crawl along boy. Your son needs to  
stay away from my beard"

Me: "you need to shave" he walked to the bar

Sfundo: "you like my beard"

Me: "actually I don't it tickles me when you going down on me" he looked up at me as he was pouring his scotch

Sfundo: "here I was thinking it does the most"

Me: "nope" he came back and gave me my wine

Sfundo: "sdakwa"

Me: "as if you don't like the things I do to you when I'm drunk"

Sfundo: "oh I love it. Come sit here" I went to sit between his legs we kissed "my mother wants to throw us an engagement party"

Me: "did you tell her we not in a rush?"

Sfundo: "yes baby"

Me: "okay then she can do it"

Sfundo: "at home"

Me: "baby that's so far not everyone can afford to go there"

Sfundo: "we will fly everyone you want present"

baby you know that Brian has a jet we also have a family jet that won't be an issue"

Me: "like do I even invite Sbu and Ziyanda considering what is going on? They my friends Sbu is my brother I want them there"

Sfundo: "you invite whoever you want everyone will have to understand that it your day they all should behave and deal with their shit after our event"

Me: "okay baby" Ielo came in with two cupcakes I had bakes yesterday she gave one to Lonhle she kissed his cheek he giggled and pouted she pecked his lips

Sfundo: "she has such a good heart"

Me: "they love each other"

Sfundo: "maybe we should give them another little brother"

Me: "Sfundo I won't give you sex if you don't stop this" he laughed and bite my ear

Sfundo: "okay no more baby talks"

Me: "thank you. I really don't want a baby right now Sfundo we should wait for Lonhle to go to school at least"

Sfundo: "okay baby"

Me: "I don't trust you"

Sfundo: "I just think you should take a pregnancy test"

Me: "Sfundo please" he laughed

Sfundo: "hmm" he kissed my neck "do you know how happy you make?"

Me: "tell me"

Sfundo: "so so much" I giggled

Me: "you and your daughter"

Sfundo: "you so beautiful and you all mine I'd kill for you baby" I believed him. the weirdest part is that I actually loved that he would kill for me it made me feel happy

Me: "I know baby"

Sfundo: "so don't cheat on me don't even think about it"

Me: "I would never I promise you"

Sfundo: "your new workplace is dominated and your boss is Liam" I tried moving from his chest so I can face him but he pulled me back

Me: "how do you know that"

Sfundo: "I know everything there is to know and more when it comes to you. As I was saying Liam is a fuck boy always has been always will be he thinks he can get any woman he wants now I want you to understand that chances are he will want you"

Me: "no he won't"

Sfundo: "you a very beautiful woman Sne believe me he will"

Me: "how do you know him"

Sfundo: "he is Sphe's big brother"

Me: "woah!"

Sfundo: "yes"

Me: "small world"

Sfundo: "Indeed" we were still talking about stupid things when Sihle got in pulling a suitcase with a duffle bag on top of it

Sihle: "I didn't want to go to the hotel. The girls are in the car please help me with them" I stood up we went outside came back with her twins Sfundo was still sitting on the couch watching we went upstairs to a guest room

Me: "will you need a cot Lelo doesn't use her's anymore"

Sihle: "please" we put them on the bed I went to get the cot from Lelo's room went back found her sitting on the bed crying I put the cot down went to sit next to her

Me: "what can I do to help?" She put her head

on my thighs and just continued crying I brushed her back we stayed there for over an hour she was just crying until Sfunido came in carrying Lonhle

Sfunido: "dinner is ready"

Me: "we will be there" he nodded and lifted Sihle's head cupping her face he kissed her eyes then her forehead

Sfunido: "I love you okay?"

Sihle: "okay. Please bring the rest of my staff from the car"

Sfunido: "okay" he walked out

Me: "are you a little better?" She smiled weakly

Sihle: "thank you for just being here"

Me: "you might not like me Sihle but you Sfunido's sister I care about you"

Sihle: "it not that I don't like you just that you the first girl Sfunido brought home since the divorce"



and Angela really hurt my brother we just dont want him hurting again"

Me: "I love him too much to hurt him"

Sihle: "now I know and I'm sorry I was a bitch to you"

Me: "let's just move in but for now dinner is waiting and we should let the twins sleep"

Sihle: "okay" we went downstairs and joined everyone around the table

.

I was running around like a headless chicken Sihle found amusement in my distress her parent were coming Sfundu had gone to fetch them from Brian's home where their family jet had landed. Brian has fucking runway in his backyard! Like the man is ridiculously rich the worse part is that Sfundu's family is even more rich.

Sihle: "will you stop!"

Me: "I just don't want them thinking I can't take care of Sfunido or the kids or our home"

Sihle: "everything is perfect" she hugged me. We had gotten closer over the week she had been staying with us. Marcel once tries coming here but Sfunido met him at the gate he wasn't even allowed to enter the gate.

Me: "I don't know why I being like this"

Sihle: "me too because they already love you and you gave them a beautiful grandson"

Me: "where is that grandson?"

Sihle: "okay room with the nannies and the others" Sfunido came in with his parents

Sne: "baby"

Sihle: "mommy" they hugged then she threw herself at her father he held her tightly she started crying

Vuyani: "excuse us" he carried her and walked out to the patio

Sfundo: "daddy's girl"

Sne: "yeah" she sounded sad I actually felt for her "where are my grandkids"

Me: "playroom"

Sfundo: "I will take you mother" she hugged me kissing my cheek and walked out with Sfundo following her I looked around and sighed feeling like an outsider but I actually was an outsider

Marcel and his parents came over for dinner things were tense during the dinner it was silence besides the forks and knives hitting the plates

Vuyani: "you a great cook ma'Peterson"

Brian: "really great"

Me: "thank you"

Sfundo: "that why I am marrying her" I blushed he kissed my cheek as they were chuckles went around the table I stood up collecting the dishes Sihle helped me out

Me: "how you feeling?"

Sihle: "I miss him so badly, seeing his just made me miss him more made me realize how badly I love him. You know I've never been with anyone but him even with the guy I was seeing I didn't love we never even had sex he is the only man I know but how do we move on after so much hurt. He hurt me Sne if it wasn't for my kids I would be broken but I am keeping myself together because I have children who shouldn't see me broken or dead" I brushed her arm

Me: "I won't tell you what to do besides to follow your heart. I still feel stupid for going back to Sfundo after he put me in the hospital but I am so happy with him I love him so much" We walked back to the lounge where everyone

was talking and drinking we got in just as Brian and vuyani were standing up

Brian: "let's take a ride boys" zama and sne stood up too

Zama: "a ride to where?"

Vuyani: "get some beers"

Sne: "there is beer in fridge"

Brian: "let's go" Sfundu and Marcel stood up

Zama: "if you dare hurt my sons I will kill you both myself"

Sne: "I will help her" Vuyani and Brian both kissed their wife's cheeks and walked out Sfundu walked to me and cupped my face kissing me deeply

Sfundu: "get a first aid kit ready for me and a hot bath with detol I'll be back soon"

Me: "Sfundu no!" My tears dropped he kissed my forehead and walked out

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty four ....

~~~~~

I looked at them they were looking at me

Sne: "you do know that Sfuno is strong right?"

Me: "what happened last time his father beat him up?" She frowned "and Sfuno didn't do anything! I don't understand why this family thinks violence solves everything thats why they all abusive!! Why would you let this happen"

Zama: "now watch yourself young lady"

Sne: "she is right"

Me: "excuse me" I went up checked on my kids they were both asleep I went to my room called Sfuno

Sfuno: "baby?"

Me: "are you okay?" He grunted

Sfundo: "I'll be home soon sleep"

Me: "I can't"

Sfundo: "try. Don't worry about me I can handle myself"

Me: "you can't expect me to not worry Sfundo!"

Sfundo: "I love you baby"

Me: "I love you too"

Sfundo: "sleep" he ended the call I went to shower quickly then went to bed

I was woken up by Sfundo getting in bed I switched the lights on and looked at him he was fine I held his face

Me: "did they hit you"

Sfundo: "no baby we just talked"

Me: "are you sure?"

Sfundo: "yes my love" he switched off the light and got on top of me resting his head on my breasts "we going to Spain in the morning to watch soccer"

Me: "that's nice"

Sfundo: "hm"

Me: "what's wrong?"

Sfundo: "nothing baby"

Me: "it can't be nothing you not okay"

Sfundo: "you always tell me it okay not to be okay" I kissed his head

Me: "we will talk about it when you feel like it. I won't rush you"

Sfundo: "thank you love nobody understands me like you do"

Me: "I love you"

Sfundo: "I love you more"

Me: "debatable"



Sfundo: "you wish" I smiled and held his tightly as much as he was heavy I loved feeling his weight on my body

.

I woke up first Sfundo was still asleep I don't know how we moved but I woke up on top of him. I got off the bed went to the bathroom washed my face then brushed my teeth. I got to the closet put on Sfundo's t-shirt and sweat shorts with sleepers I went to check on my kids Lonhle was up busy crawling in his crib he squealed raising his hands when he saw me. I lifted him up changed his nappy we went downstairs. I had coffee while feeding him oatmeal Nondu and dance came in we exchanged greetings they started making breakfast

Lonhle: "mmh" he shook his head indicating he is full

Me: "you almost finished baby" he opened his

mouth I fed him the last bit of food he made that brrrr sound spitting the food all over my face "Nkanyezi!" I heard laughter behind me it was Sne she was carrying Lelo with Vuyani standing behind them

Vuyani: "come here you naughty boy"

Me: "let me clean him up first"

Vuyani: "I'll do it" he wiped him with his t-shirt "my wife tells me you don't like the way we raise our children"

Sne: "don't twist my words Vuyani" he chuckled sitting next to me as I wiping my face with the paper towel

Vuyani: "okay" he stared at me I stared right back I was not about to let him intimidate me he smiled shaking his head "stubborn as hell"

Me: "I don't want my children exposed to violence"

Vuyani: "do you think I exposed my children to

violence? Don't look down on my parenting skills"

Me: "I am not but I do think there is better way to handle things then to beat people up I'm not being disrespectful but I would really appreciate it for you stopped beating up Sfundu he is my fiance the father of my child I shouldn't have to look at him beaten up with broken bones because his father thought he was disciplining him. It doesn't work that way this circle of violence within this family might come to affect Lonhle and I will not have that. I will not have my son thinking violence is a form of discipline because it is not" Vuyani looked at Sne smiling

Vuyani: "you right she's exactly what Sfundu needs"

Sfundu: "and what is it that I need?" He asked getting in the kitchen before kissing my cheek

Vuyani: "Sne is what you need"

Sfundu: "of course she is" he held my chin I

moved back he looked at me confused

Me: "not on front of your parents Sfunndo" I whispered he chuckled

Sfunndo: "they must leave our house then"

Me: "Sfunndo!" He lifted me up putting me over his shoulder "Sfunndo no!!" He spanked my ass walking out I looked up at his parents watching us with smiles in their face. He put me on the chair by the pool and got on top of me started kissing me he put his hands under my top and squeezed my breasts I moaned in his mouth before pushing him back

Sfunndo: "mmh"

Me: "come I'm sure breakfast is almost done and you gave to get ready for leaving"

Sfunndo: "you still going to gateway with mom and Sihle"

Me: "yes zama and Brianna will meet us there"

Sfunndo: "buy something nice for me"

Me: "like?"

Sfundo: "black and sexy" I smiled

Me: "with lace" he kissed me hard and fast

Sfundo: "you know me too well"

Me: "of course I do you mine"

Sfundo: "till death"

I finished getting dressed in black ripped jeans with knee heel boots a black body suit and large denim jean tied my hair into a neat bun I needed to get my hair done I actually wanted to cut I missed having short hair. I took my bag went downstairs sihle and Sne were waiting for me. The twins's nanny had came she comes sometimes if Nancy and Nondu will be needing help with the kids

Sihle: "you look beautiful"

Me: "so do you"

Sne: "my babies" I smiled as she hugged us  
birth we left. I was driving Sihle kept singing  
along to music

Sihle: "mommy"

Sne: "yes baby" Sihle lowered the volume on the  
radio

Sihle: "has daddy ever cheated on you? Don't  
lie"

Sne: "no your father has never cheated on me  
just like Brian has never cheated on zama I  
don't know where Marcel got this madness  
from"

Sihle: "but bayanda and Bandile are the same  
well were the same"

Sne: "yes" she sighed "you deserve so much  
better Sihle I've been telling you that since you  
were just a baby but you love him and only you  
can make a decision whether to stay or leave  
but we as your family will support what ever you

decided"

Sihle: "he is all I know and besides who will want a mother of three besides Marcel will never let me move on"

Sne: "yeah he would never his fathers tried talking to him last night but he is as stubborn as hell when it comes to you"

Sihle: "I'm just glad no one got a beating last night"

Me: "I'm with you on that I don't think I can take seeing Sfundu hurt again" Sne laughed

Sne: "to think Vuyani thought he was beating him up for you"

Me: "it only hurt me"

Sihle: "I know. I felt the same way when Sfundu beat up Marcel I ended up crying and wanting to hit Sfundu"

Sne: "love can make you stupid"

Sihle: "has it ever made you stupid?"

Sne: "as much as daddy has never cheated on me we have went through other struggles"

Sihle: "love sucks"

Sne: "speak for yourself dear I am happy with my hubby"

Me: "yes speak for yourself" we laughed while Sihle pouted

We met with zama and Brianna at tashas they were already having champagne the way these ladies drink. We greeted sitting down Brianna hugged Sne

Brianna: "you don't love me anymore mom"

Sne: "you won't get to heaven if you tell lies Brianna" Brianna laughed

Zama: "Chanel is joining us" she rolled her eyes

Sne: "thought it was a girls day" I tried holding in



my laugh

Brianna: "stop and be nice she is going through somethings she needs me and mama dragged me here"

Sne: "so you didn't want to be with us"

Brianna: "if I had to choose between spending time with you lot and my woman" she chuckled "I would be with my woman"

Sihle: "so hurtful"

Zama: "I don't even care right now" chanel came to us "Chanel sweetheart" she was so sarcastic I couldn't even hold it in she hugged her

Chanel: "Zama looking beautiful as always" she kissed zama's cheek then greeted the rest of us "ladies if you don't mind can I have a word with my woman"

Brianna: "what's wrong baby?" She stood up

Chanel: "let's talk outside" she held her waist leading her outside

Sne: "she is so beautiful"

Zama: "such a waist"

Sihle: "mama!!"

Zama: "ayi ongiyeke wena"

Sihle: "they love each other"

Sne: "still don't understand how she can just decide to be a lesbian when she's never had a boyfriend before"

Sihle: "you too educated to be saying such things" I just kept on laughing while drinking my alcohol

.

It been a month and work was just amazing my team was brilliant Liam give me my space even though he kept a watch on me saying he needs to make sure I don't bite more than I can chew. He was a great boss though, a little flirtatious but it wasn't weird because he was like that with every other female worker. The whole

environment at work was just nice and free. Lobola had been paid I had to beg dad to allow for it to happen.

I looked around the jet and smiled we were going to Los Angeles for my engagement party I was so excited. I was in the jet with Sfundu, Luthando n Namhla, Sbu n Ziyanda, my parents Nondu n Nancy, and Lelo n Lonhle. The James family had flew earlier on in their family jet. Klein and Natasha were going to hire their own jet Ziyanda almost didn't come because of her situation with Sihle and Marcel but I wanted her there and she wanted to see Beverly hills

Sfundu: "can we use the bedroom" he bit my ear

Me: "was thinking my parents could sleep there" he groaned

Sfundu: "guess you right just thought we could have some crazy shit"

Me: "bathroom when my parents are asleep" he smiled

Sfundo: "I love how you always horny reminds me of when you were pregnant" I looked at him smiling

Me: "you've made me fall in love with sex"

Sfundo and I were sitting on the two seater I was laying on his chest sitting between his legs. He put his head under my ass inside my track pants straight into my vagina I breathed out and looked around no one was paying attention to us they were drinking and having snacks while talking

Sfundo: "always ready"

Me: "I won't be able to hold my moans if you don't stop" he entered the second finger and moved them around before withdrawing

Sfundo: "can your parents go to sleep already" I laughed as he kissed my temple

.

Everyone in the car was amazed by the house as we pulled up in the driveway we got off Sfundu was carrying Lonhle who was asleep Lelo was also asleep on Luthando's chest we met Vuyani and Sne I'm the foyer Sfundu introduced his parents to the people they didn't know then the staff took them up showing everyone the rooms they were going to use.

Sne: "how was the flight?" She Lonhle who opened his eyes and smiled looking at Sne before falling right back to sleep it was so cute

Sfundu: "was okay mom we going to sleep please take care of the guests"

Sne: "of course" we took the lift going up to his room I just stripped and got under the covers he got in and held me from behind

Sfundu: "I love you"

Me: "I know khabazela" he groaned pressing his

growing erection on my ass

Sfundo: "baby when you call me that" I giggled

Me: "sleep Sfundo"

Sfundo: "okay"

We got downstairs everyone was in the entertainment room having drinks while waiting for dinner the party was going to be the following day. I went to Ziyanda she was standing with Sbu and Luthando and Namhla. Sihle called for me just as I was getting to Ziyanda she looked at me with a sad smile

Ziyanda: "go" I mouthed sorry she shook her head

Me: "hey" I greeted getting to them she was with Brianna Adilicia and Chanel

Sihle: "your friend keep looking at my man" she had moved out off Sfundo's house was staying at his hotel in the penthouse she and Marcel

were seeing a marriage counsellor

Me: "come on Sihle I thought you were over this" she rolled her eyes

Adilicia: "when is Aphe coming"

Brianna: "she landed already" Aphe had gone to Rome on a school trip

Sihle: "speak of the she devil" Aphe was entering the room

Aphe: "what the hell is that home wrecker doing here?" She half shouted coming to us pointing at Ziyanda then started speaking in French I heard few gasps there and there from people who were standing close to us I just knew whatever she was saying wasn't pleasant I just said a short prayer as I saw myself walking to her I was ready to slap the taste out of her mouth trying to ruin my weekend

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty five ....

~~~~~

I slapped her so hard she fell then I got on top of her started punching her endlessly. I actually realized that I was dreaming when she got to us with a bitchy face

Sihle: "behave Aphe" Aphe rolled her eyes "don't ruin Sne's weekend or you will get in trouble with Sfundu he told us to behave"

Me: "excuse me" I heard Sihle shouting at her as I walked to Ziyanda "you guys heard that?" They looked at me confused I breathed out

Luthando: "what's wrong?"

Me: "nothing" we were called. we all went to the dinning room where dinner was set I sat next to my man he held my chin

Sfundu: "Sihle told me what happened I spoke to Aphe they won't be problem"



Me: "I don't want anything ruining this for me Sfunndo"

Sfunndo: "and I will make sure no one will" we kissed "I love you"

Me: "love you too"

I threw myself on the bed still dressed it had been a long day our families combined was huge and more were going to be coming the following day. He got on top of me

Me: "I'm too tired babe"

Sfunndo: "want a massage?"

Me: "please" he got up and pulled me up took off my dress then made me lie in my stomach he started massaging me digging deep I kept moaning and groaning it felt so great. He put the pillow under me

Sfunndo: "hmm"

Me: "what?" I screamed as I felt him slamming into me hard "Sfundo!!!"

Sfundo: "sorry sorry I tried baby I really tried but ... you ... you ... you shouldn't have been moaning like that! And your ass is just there looking so juicy so ... fuck" He started moving in and out fast pressing me down grunting like an animal I could feel his sweat dropping on my back I had to hurry my face on the pillows because I kept screaming. He grunted louder grabbing my weave as he came hard then collapsed on me "sorry baby"

Me: "didn't even get to climax" he was too quick

Sfundo: "sorry baby I'll make it up to you" he laid down breathing heavily I looked at him his face was wet with sweat he pulled me to lay on top of him "I love you"

Me: "mxm" he laughed and kissed my head

Sfundo: "sleep my queen I'm too tired"

.

Was woken up by Sfunido sliding in me I  
moaned and looked at him he smiled brightly

Sfunido: "morning my queen"

Me: "morning my king" he stared moving slowly

Sfunido: "I love you so much"

Me: "I know baby" I pulled his face to mine we  
kissed. I had just came when someone started  
knocking on the door hard

Lelo: "daddy" she knocked again "daddy!! I want  
you" he groaned collapsing on top of me

Me: "go"

Sfunido: "shut up" I laughed as he got off I  
followed him to the closet he got dressed in  
sweatpants and tank top while I wore a dress  
Lelo was still knocking I went to the bathroom  
cleaned myself up washed my face brushed my

teeth then got out. I found Sfuno and the kids in the bed laughing as Sfuno was tickling them

Lelo: "morning mommy"

Me: "morning baby" I kissed her and Lonhle "how did you get here?"

Lelo: "grandpa vee"

Sfuno: "he probably did on purpose that bitter old man" I laughed and took Lonhle

Me: "let me go feed him"

Sfuno: "I need coffee" we all went downstairs. Vuyani laughed as we got in the kitchen

Sfuno: "I don't know what you laughing at old man"

Vuyani: "don't come for me son I did nothing"

Sfuno: "mom do you see your husband"

Sne: "I am not getting involved" she told one of the helpers to go around telling everyone

breakfast is set

Sfundo: "I'm going to catch you for what you did"

Vuyani: "my last born is too grown I don't see how you would pull that off"

Sne: "grow up you two and Vuyani let the kids have sex" she walked out leaving me feeling different shades of embarrassment and these two men with huge smirks on their faces

Lelo: "daddy what is sex?"

Vuyani: "that's my exits" he walked out as well  
Sfundo looked at me I kept feeding Lonhle

Lelo: "daddy?" Luthando got in with Namhla  
"papa what is sex?"

Luthando: "what?"

Lelo: "sex" every time she said the word Sfundo winced

Luthando: "Sfundo what the hell?" Namhla kept

giggling

Namhla: "come here princess" she took her and walked out to the patio where breakfast was set up

Sfundo: "fuck I've never been so speechless and scared at the same time"

Luthando: "I almost had a heart attack"

Me: "you both so dramatic" I stood up "take your son" Sfundo took him I went outside

I was in Sfundo's room with Ziyanda and Namhla and the make up people doing our faces and hair while having wine. We had spent the day shopping and tomorrow Sfundo was taking us sightseeing we were going to leave the day after tomorrow.

Namhla: "this is life though" Namhla and I were not buddies but we were civil towards each other I mean I had no choice but to be nice to

her she took care of my daughter when she was with her father

Ziyanda: "I agree"

Namhla: "like this house"

Me: "I think it too much and wena Namhla Luthando just bought a beautiful double story"

Namhla: "I know! And I love my house I told Luthando it to big for just the four of us and he was like I will have to fill it with little Petersons" I gave her a fake smile and sipped on my wine. I still couldn't help but feel like Namhla is living the life that was supposed to be mine with Luthando. I still loved Luthando don't think I'll ever love Sfundu like how I loved Luthando but I didn't compare them I wouldn't even dream of comparing them they both too different and I loved them differently.

Ziyanda: "then get to working girl"

Namhla: "my daughter is still a baby but I will

give him more children not like I got anything else to do being a housewife" I looked at her thinking those words should never come out of my mouth. Sfunido got in the closet the gay guy who was doing my face moved from in front of me

Sfunido: "baby you still not dressed. The guests have started coming"

Me: "I'll get dressed baby give us few more minutes"

Sfunido: "more like an hour" he mumbled making me roll my eyes

Me: "don't rush us" he kissed me

Sfunido: "you look beautiful already" I felt cheeks hitting up "I love you so much baby"

Me: "I love you baby"

Sfunido: "ladies" he gave them a nod they all said heeey Sfunido smiled and walked out

Gay: "your man though!"



Ziyanda: "too hot"

Sfundo came in the closet I was alone standing by the mirror he had a wide smile on his face as he held my waist

Sfundo: "how did I get so lucky"

Me: "you must have done something to please the Gods"

Sfundo: "Indeed" he turned me around and looked at me I was wearing a black strapless mermaid dress with nude pump heels he was wearing a black suit and shirt

Me: "you look gorgeous my king" he kissed my cheek

Sfundo: "I still prefer you without make up"

Me: "I know"

Sfundo: "good thing you know. Great things is everyone who is here knows that you mine"

Me: "and they know you mine as well" I wrapped my arms around his waist

Sfundo: "you so territorial" he was smiling

Me: "I learnt from you" he made me face the mirror and took a photo of us

Sfundo: "mom hired photographers to take candid shots"

Me: "that's nice"

Sfundo: "let's go" we held hands going to the elevator. Everyone turned to us as we stepped in the backyard. Everything was just so beautiful Sne had really outdone herself it looked like something that came out of a magazine. There was even a live band and a huge table under the stretch tent where we were all going to sit together and have dinner, waiters serving drinks and finger food, with couches and cocktail tables n chairs. Floating lights and flower petals in the pool.

.

I had woken up everyone had already left for sightseeing besides my parents because Vuyani wanted us all to talk that is why Sfuno didn't wake me up early. The previous night had just been bliss, everything I ever dreamt off and more I was truly happy I couldn't stop thanking Sne for organizing it for us. Sfuno and I sat down we were in vuyani's study Sfuno held my hand playing with my bracelet.

Vuyani: "so my wife and I been holding onto this for few months Sne wanted to deal with this first before telling anyone. Now I want everyone especially you zoleka to understand that my wife needed to come to terms with all of this before telling anyone even you"

Sfuno: "dad what is going on?"

Dad: "I would also like to know" vuyani cleared his throat

Vuyani: "Sfuno and Sne remember how I

always said Sne looks like my wife? How I was researching the relation between you two"

Sfundo: "get to the point dad"

Sne: "don't rush your father Sfundo"

Sfundo: "sorry"

Vuyani: "well I found Zoleka was adopted"

Mom: "we know that"

Me: "you knew granny wasn't your mom?"

Mom: "yes she never told me who my parents are just that I was not hers and that she didn't have a family"

Vuyani: "well turns out your mother used to work at an orphanage she stopped working there when she tried adopting you zoleka and couldn't because she didn't meet the standard so she stole you and ran away. Now my wife was also in that same orphanage luckily she met the Changs after you were gone and they adopted her"

Sne: "you my sister Zoleka"

Vuyani: "twin sister"

Sfundo: "what does this mean for Sne and I"

Vuyani: "boy this is not about you. Always trying to steal the spotlight" I couldn't hold in my laughter I laughed until I cried everyone was looking at me weirdly

Me: "I'm seriously cursed I keep having kids with family" I was crying hysterically Sfundo brought me to his chest and wrapped his arms around my body "I'm never meant to be happy"

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Insert thirty six ...

~~~~~

Sfundo: "baby even if I had mom's blood in my veins I wasn't going to let go of you Snegugu I'm obsessed with you"

Vuyani: "Sne if there was a problem with you

being with Sfundu I would have put a stop to all of this lobola wouldn't have been paid"

Dad: "and Vuyani you didn't think to let us know? How long have you known about this?"

Vuyani: "close to a year I started researching when Sne started meeting our family. I don't understand how you all can't see the resemblance between my wife and Sne she basically look like her daughter even my daughters don't close to their mother like Sne does"

Mom: "we just didn't pay attention to it" mom was crying and dad was brushing her back

Vuyani: "kids excuse us" Sfundu nodded and stood up he carried me I looked at him and smiled

Me: "I can still walk"

Sfundu: "and I still can carry you even though you've been gaining weight"

Me: "I'm not even going to entertain that" we got in the elevator "a true man would take the stairs" he chuckled

Sfundo: "don't even try" we got in his room he threw me on the bed I bounced a little

Me: "can't believe your mom is my aunt"

Sfundo: "she is more like your mom since they twins"he laid next to me I snuggled close to him

Me: "I thought I was losing you for a second"

Sfundo: "nothing will get me away from you not even death" a

Me: "I love you" he kissed my forehead

Sfundo: "how do you feel about mom being your aunt"

Me: "I don't know. I love your mom just that now I am related to your crazy sisters" he chuckled

Sfundo: "it actually make sense. You all crazy" I

punched him "and abusive too"

Me: "shut up"

Sfundo: "even rude and disrespectful not to mention loud"

Me: "wow!" I joined him in laughing

Sfundo: "but you all beautiful"

Me: "thank you baby"

Sfundo: "does this mean is going to be taking your side when we fight?"

Me: "Sfundo!!" He kissed my cheek laughing

Sfundo: "I'm curious"

Me: "you such a baby"

Sfundo: "let's take a walk" he get off the bed and made me stand up I got on his back he walked out.

.

I woke up and went to shower leaving Sfundo



sleeping. After my shower I went to the closet lotioned then got dressed in a black medium sleeve below the knee dress with heels. I tied my weave into a messy bun put on brown lipstick. I took my bags and walked out the closet

Me: "my king" I shook him lightly he opened his eyes and blinked a couple of times "I'm leaving. I love you"

Sfundo: "I love you too baby" I kissed his cheek "don't forget we taking the kids to the doctor appointment is at 13:30"

Me: "I haven't forgotten. Pick me up at the office"

Sfundo: "okay" he closed his eyes falling back to sleep

I had just finished a meeting with my staff when Liam walked in looking all gorgeous

In his suit. Now don't get it twisted being with Sfuno did not turn me blind.

Liam: "Gugu"

Me: "Nzuzo" he smiled revealing his dimples

Liam: "how was the meeting? Still having some problem with them?"

Me: "it went well and everything is going pretty well I think they were just hostile because they didn't know me" he sat on the desk facing me his knees touching me I moved back putting my left hand on the desk

Liam: "when are you getting married?"

Me: "soon"

Liam: "Sfuno is a lucky man"

Me: "I am the lucky one he is an amazing man" he smiled and I swear Liam has gotten girls to drop their panties just by his smile

Liam: "mmh"

Me: "mmh?"

Liam: "what you just said sounds rehearsed"

Me: "it not"

Liam: "let me take you to lunch"

Me: "I haven't been to work in a week I need to catch up plus I'll be leaving during lunch time taking my children to the doctor" he took a picture frame from my desk that had a picture of Ielo and Lonhle

Liam: "beautiful children they look like you"

Me: "thank you"

Liam: "let me leave you to work beautiful don't forget the management meeting at 15:30"

Me: "will be there" he put his elbows on his thighs inching closer to me I cleared my throat and moving back "Liam you a little bit too close to my face" he chuckled and moved back

Liam: "sorry Mrs Mkhize to be"

Me: "sarcasm doesn't look good on you"

Liam: "so other things do?"

Me: "that's not what I meant"

Liam: "what did you mean beautiful?"

Me: "Liam go away" he laughed

Liam: "what did I do now?"

Me: "you paying me to work so leave me to do that" he got off the desk

Liam: "very well. I'll see you at the meeting" I nodded he walked out

I got in the car we kissed shortly. He looked at me smiling after we pulled apart

Sfundo: "my queen"

Me: "hey baby" he kissed my forehead and drove off "Lelo wam"

Lelo: "hello mamam" she sounded so sad

Me: "what's wrong princess?"

Lelo: "daddy says we going to the doctor" her lips started trembling "I don't want to get an injection mommy it hurts" she kept wiping her tears

Me: "sorry baby"

Sfundo: "I will buy you whatever you want if you be a good girl and don't cry" she sniffed

Me: "don't cry baby I will make sure it doesn't hurt"

Lelo: "daddy will you but a hamster?"

Sfundo: "yes princess if you be a good girl for daddy today I will buy you your hamster" I looked at Sfundo frowning

Lelo: "okay I won't cry"

Me: "you really need to stop buying her animals"

Sfundo: "pets"

Me: "fine. Stop buying her pets!"

Sfundo: "don't about at me I'm right here baby. She loves pets baby I'm thinking of building her a room near the cottage buy her more have them stay there"

Me: "she is still a baby who will take care of all these animals?"

Sfundo: "me and her"

Me: "I am not going to talk you out of this am I?"  
He smiled shaking his head "as long as you don't buy snakes you know they my worst phobia"

Sfundo: "I know baby"

I walked out of the boardroom after the meeting it was already the staff had left already it was just us management. I went to my office packed up my things logged off the iMac. I took my bags Liam walked in as I was walking to the

door

Liam: "leaving?"

Me: "obviously" I lifted my bags up

Liam: "it my parents anniversary tomorrow so my father took her to Paris for this week they coming back Friday my siblings and I are throwing them a lunch on Saturday. Would you like to come?"

Me: "but I don't know your parents"

Liam: "your parents will be there as well as the James family"

Me: "can I bring Sfuno" he smiled

Liam: "of course even if I had said no he would have showed up that family thinks they control the world"

Me: "I'm marrying into that family"

Liam: "and I feel sorry for you"

Me: "Liam if you want us to be cool don't talk

like that"

Liam: "touchy but okay" he kissed my cheek and I swear I froze for few seconds "see you tomorrow" he winked and walked away it took a minute for me to collect myself and walk to my car.

.

I found myself putting in a little bit more effort on what I was wearing. It was Saturday we were going to Oyster Box that's where they were having a lunch for his parents. Sfuno got in the closet looking devilishly handsome in dark ink ripped skinny jeans a black shirt tucked in with brown Gucci slippers with brown belt and a caramel light sweater over his shoulders.

Sfuno: "you look beautiful nana, are you done?"

Me: "yeah" I took my clutch we left.



The whole thing was set up outside the hotel was so beautiful with amazing view of the beach everything looked so beautiful it just made me want to get married that very same day at that venue. I saw my parents first standing with another couple I just knew it was Liam's parents the man looked exactly like him, his father had his arm around his mother's waist she was so short and tiny. We walked to them they were laughing at something she had Liam's dimples

Me: "mama"

Mom: "Sne" we hugged she gave me a baby kiss then I hugged dad he kissed my head "you look beautiful"

Liam: "she does" I looked back he had just got to us I looked at Sfundu he had this frustrated look on his face "Gugu these are my parents Mntungwa ka mah and themba lika baba my mom"

Me: "nice to meet you both"

Yammy: "nice to finally meet you Snegugu"

Nzuzo: "we've heard a lot about you"

Sfundo: "oh really" Nzuzo looked at Liam smiling before looking at Sfundo

Nzuzo: "of course, her father and I are good friends"

Me: "oh I see Amelia let's go greet baby" I took his hand we walked to Amelia she was with this cute coloured boy who was carrying her daughter Mininhle

Sfundo: "you are going to resign at that place I am not asking you I am telling Snegugu"

Me: "you can't do that"

Sfundo: "he wants in your panties he wants what is mine I will not give you to him on a silver platter. You don't need the money you don't need shit from that stupid company and this is over I will not talk about it anymore you

will hand in your resignation Monday morning" I didn't even have the words I was so angry at him for thinking he can control for thinking I am some little submissive woman who only lives to please him and I was angry at Liam for giving Sfunido the impression that he wants me

Me: "so you don't trust me"

Sfunido: "this has nothing to do with trust" we got to Amelia "sis"

Amelia: "hey big bro" they hugged tightly "hey Sne" we hugged I couldn't even pretend. Even I could feel that my hug was cold "this is Sphe's small brother Nathan" the boy laughed

Nathan: "hi Sne" I gave him a fake smile. I just wanted to go home not even Sfunido's house but home in Richards Bay.

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Insert thirty seven....

~~~~~

We didn't even stay I was no longer in the mood after greeting Brian and zama I we said our goodbyes to my parents and left. The ride back to his house was silence.

Sfundo: "I don't understand why you angry" I got out the car banged the door

Lelo: "mommy look" lelo screamed as I walked through the lounge

Me: "not now lelo!!" I went upstairs taking two stairs at a time. Sfundo got in the closet as I was taking my shoes off

Sfundo: "you angry I get that but you will not and I repeat will not take your anger out on my children. So you will go downstairs and look at what lelo was showing you or so help me good Sne lelo will not be the only one who is crying"

Me: "so now you going to hit me" he chuckled

Sfundo: "don't temp me. And no I won't right

now you not worth the set back I will be putting myself in if I let my anger control me" he walked out I breathed out and went downstairs after wearing my flops. Found lelo on Sfuno's lap crying I took her

Me: "mommy is sorry she shouted at you"

Lelo: "okay" I wiped her tears then kissed her pouty lips

Me: "show mommy what you wanted to show her" she showed me her wrist "ooh pretty" she smiled

Lelo: "Nacy and I made it"

Me: "where is mine"

Lelo: "didn't make it"

Me: "oh. Why not?" She giggled as I frowned

Lelo: "okay I will make another one for you"

Sfuno: "I'm going to order lunch"

Lelo: "burger!" He looked at me

Me: "mxm" I turned my attention back to Lelo  
"where is your brother baby?"

Lelo: "sleeping"

Me: "why are you not sleeping?" She giggled  
hiding her face on my breasts

Lelo: "I'm not a baby mamam"

Me: "but you my baby"

Lelo: "ha.a" I kissed her head

Me: "mommy loves you so much"

Lelo: "Lelo loves mommy so much as well"

Me: "what do you want to do for your birthday  
princess?"

Lelo: "I don't know"

Me: "hha! You don't know?!" She laughed loudly  
nodding "do you want a party? You didn't have a  
party last year"

Lelo: "yes!"

Me: "okay"

I got out of the closet after I had taken a bath and put on my pyjamas Sfundu was already in bed busy on his iPad. We hadn't spoken since that little episode in the closet when we came back. I got in the bed and faced away from him.

.

I woke up in bed alone. We had spent the night on the far ends of the bed. I just got out of the bed feeling exhausted like I was emotionally drained. I made the bed then sat on it while I called Natasha

Natasha: "hey you"

Me: "I'm so tired Natasha like I don't even know anymore"

Natasha: "what's wrong?"

Me: "Sfundu is driving me crazy. He doesn't trust me he thinks just because some guy

wants me I'll open my legs and cheat on him"

Natasha: "I was about to go to the mall with Aria I'll cancel and see if I can get a flight to there"

Me: "come with her we can all go out I'll tag Lelo along have a girl's day bring Hailey"

Natasha: "she has a hockey game in port Elizabeth Klein took her there"

Me: "okay call me when you take off I'll pick you up at the airport"

Natasha: "okay babe" we ended the call I went downstairs found Sfuno and the kids in the kitchen eating

Lelo: "morning mamam"

Me: "morning Lelo wam" I kissed her cheek went to Nondu in the lounge "please get Lelo ready for me make sure she is warm"

Nondu: "okay" I went upstairs. Sfuno got in the bathroom while I was in the bathtub



Sfundo: "where are you going?" I just ignored him "Snegugu I am talking to you. You can not just leave with my daughter while you angry without talking to me" I felt like asking him where was he when Luthando and I were making Lelo but I knew that would be a low blow

Me: "we going out I think gateway meeting up with Natasha and Aria"

Sfundo: "was that hard to say"

Me: "leave me alone Sfundo"

Sfundo: "all I do is to protect you and our family, what we have. I love you baby I love you so much"

Me: "I know Sfundo I love you too" he leaned down and kissed me

Sfundo: "thank you for understandi.."

Me: "I am not quitting my job" he nodded

Sfundo: "as long as you know that his blood will

be on your hands because I will kill him I'm not even joking about that"

No lie I literally shivered because I knew he meant those words

Me: "Sfundo please"

Sfundo: "he is my enemy Sne pick a side" he walked out leaving me with my jaw on the floor

Lelo bounced up and down as Natasha and Aria made their way to us at the airport

Lelo: "Aria!!" They both ran meeting each other halfway and hugged

Natasha: "hey boo" we hugged "you've been crying"

Me: "just a little" she smiled

Natasha: "come on girls" we all got in the car I drove off

Me: "what time is your flight back?"

Natasha: "at 21:30 someone is going to miss her bedtime" Aria giggled

Me: "she's happy about that"

Lelo: "mommy is aria going home with us?"

Me: "we going to the mall baby we gonna watch a movie and play games"

Lelo: "but I want to show her my Hamster"

Aria: "can we go aunty Sne please"

Me: "we can spend the day at Sfundu's house we will get to talk properly anyway"

Natasha: "why do you keep on saying Sfundu's house?"

Me: "because it is"

Natasha: "it your home and he is marrying you"

Me: "I don't know sometimes I think I did a mistake about moving in with him"

Natasha: "we will talk properly later" I drove past cappuccinos and collected the food we had

ordered on our way there

We settled on the roof patio with our food and drinks. We started talking as we were eating.

Sfundo came up

Sfundo: "Mrs Witherspoon" Natasha smiled

Natasha: "hey"

Sfundo: "good to see you"

Natasha: "you have a beautiful home"

Sfundo: "thank you. I just came up to greet. Enjoy the rest of your Sunday ladies I'll stay out of your hair" he went back down

Natasha: "are things that bad between you two? Usually he can't keep his lips and hands off you"

Me: "he wants me to resign at work"

Natasha: "what? Why? I though he was all about supporting you"

Me: "that was before my boss showed him that he wants me and there is already history between the two families"

Natasha: "oh"

Me: "I feel like he doesn't trust me Natasha and it hurts. Just because Liam wants in my panties doesn't mean I will let him. Yeah sure he is attractive no doubt and he has that sexy thing going on but I am with Sfundu I love him I don't see my life without him I would never do anything to jeopardise us and what we have. I seriously don't see myself with anyone but him. I know what his ex wife did to him and I would never do that to him so I shouldn't have to suffer like this because of her actions"

Natasha: "have you spoke to him? Told him all of this?"

Me: "Sfundu doesn't listen to me"

Natasha: "and you don't listen to him"

Me: "that's not true" she gave me that are you for real look I sighed "I do listen to him sometimes"

Natasha: "you both stubborn humans but we spoke about this Sne I told you to talk to him get him to communicate with you"

Me: "I feel tired"

Natasha: "I don't understand why is that whenever you and Sfundu are going through a rough patch you always so quick to think of leaving him yet you always claim how much you love him and would never leave him"

Me: "that's not true I am not quick to leave him Natasha I love that man"

Natasha: "but you not committed to sticking with him through it all. You actually act like you don't need him in your life and he has been trying we both know that"

Me: "I can't believe you saying all of this"

Natasha you know I took him back after he fucking fractured my skull"

Natasha: "you shouldn't have gone back to him if you going to keep bringing that up all the time. He messed believe me he fucked up big time. You should have forgiven him and went about co parenting with him not gotten back together if this is how you going to treat him"

Me: "you not being fair"

Natasha: "every time Sne every time you two go through something you bring that up and I'm pretty sure not just with me but with him as well, that won't do your relationship any good" I didn't say anything because I knew she was right "I know you love him and it obvious that he is crazy about you. Do you want this to work Sne?"

Me: "of course I do"

Natasha: "then don't let him be the only one who is fighting for it. And you can't be around

people he isn't cool with, his enemies will use you to hurt him"

Me: "so you saying I must quit my job? I love that job Natasha"

Natasha: "I am not saying quit that should be your decision but remember it not just about you only now it about your family. My aunt says when you start a family with a man you give up the I for us"

Me: "I hear you"

Natasha: "you two are so good together"

Me: "we love each other"

.

I woke up Monday morning Sfundu was still asleep at his end of the bed I just sighed I hated fighting with him and he was really good at sulking it always killed me. I moved closer to him got on top of him he grabbed my ass directed to pussy to sit on his morning erection



I kissed his neck while moving my waist he moaned softly I moved up and unbuttoned his pyjama top he opened his eyes

Sfundo: "morning" his husky voice sent goosebumps over my body I ran my hands over his packs he let a throaty moan. I went back to kissing his neck going down his body leaving a trail of hard bites he kept groaning and moaning I pulled down his pyjama pants his erection sprung freely I swallowed looking at it he chuckled

Sfundo: "do as you please"

Me: "Sfundo you keep getting bigger"

Sfundo: "I don't think that's possible baby I'm sure it stopped growing long time ago"

Me: "I don't think so" I sucked on the tip hard his body jerked he moaned louder I took it out and circled the tip of my tongue around it.

He joined me in the shower after our explosive session

Sfundo: "so you going to work"

Me: "it Monday" he nodded "just like that?"

Sfundo: "you won't listen to me and I won't force you"

Me: "really?"

Sfundo: "yes. Do you Sne I'm over talking or arguing about this I'm not going to give Liam a second of my life anymore"

Me: "I'll resign. Was going to hand in my letter today but my contract says I have to serve three months notice giving them time to find another manager"

Sfundo: "three months is a long time"

Me: "faith and trust"

Sfundo: "faith and trust" we kissed he lifted my leg up and entered me slowly while staring deep

in my eyes "I love you"

Me: "I love you" he went deeper I screamed

The door opened Liam got in looking a little furious he slammed the door shut

Liam: "what the fuck is this?!" He put the paper he was holding on my desk and it was my resignation letter I had emailed it

Me: "I think you can ready Liam"

Liam: "don't do that. Don't be sarcastic Sne, what is going on?"

Me: "I'm sure you read the letter"

Liam: "did he put you up to this? This is Sfuno, you love this job"

Me: "I love my family more"

Liam: "what the hell does that have to do with anything?"

Me: "I don't have to explain myself to you"

Liam: "his insecure and you entertaining him"

Me: "leave my office Liam I will not let you disrespect my man like that" he walked to my side of the desk

Liam: "do you want me Sne? Is that why you resigning? You don't trust yourself around me"

Me: "oh don't think so highly of yourself Liam you not all that. You hot and sexy but that's the only thing you have going for yourself, the man I share a bed with every night has more" he pulled me up I crashed on his chest "the fuck" he cupped my face and kissed me deeply he grabbed my ass and put me on the desk

Liam: "you want me Sne and it scares you"

Me: "fuck you" he pushed my dress up and pulled me to the tip of the desk getting between my legs

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty eight....

~~~~~

I pushed him back when he tried pulling my  
panties down

Liam: "what?" His eyes were all small and red he  
was breathing heavily

Me: "I am not doing this with you" I pushed him  
further and jumped off the desk

Liam: "do you want this?"

Me: "no I don't"

Liam: "maybe I shouldn't have moved so fast"

Me: "I thought I was going to stay the three  
months notice but I'm sorry this is my last day"

Liam: "now you acting crazy"

Me: "then fine leave me to be crazy" he grabbed  
my arm "let go of me Liam!"

Liam: "you not resigning I won't accept this shit and if your man has a problem with that tell him to deal with me"

Me: "this is not about Sfunido it about me" I yanked my arm from his hold it was turning red where he was holding "if you want to sue me do so but I am done with this company" I started packing my things as he was pacing up and down

Liam: "okay fine I am sorry Sne but please don't leave I need you the company needs you"

Me: "you will find someone more experienced"

Liam: "I want you"

Me: "you can't always get what you want" he walked out banging the door I sat on the chair with a huge sigh

Sfunido was playing with the kids in the mini park he had built for them when I got home

Me: "hey" he looked at me weirdly

Sfundo: "why you back at this time?"

Me: "turns out I don't have to serve my notice. I'm going to go put on something comfortable and join you here"

Sfundo: "okay baby" he held my hand as I moved "I love you okay?"

Me: "okay" I went upstairs. I went straight to the closet changed into a summer dress with a light jacket and flip flops. Sfundo got in as I was tying my weave

Sfundo: "can we talk about why you back so early"

Me: "is it really necessary?"

Sfundo: "I would like to know and I'll find out but I would like you to be the one telling me"

Me: "he was angry then he kissed me" he nodded clenching his jaws

Sfundo: "how did you react to him kissing you?"

Me: "I pushed him back then told him to fuck off  
I packed my bags and left"

Sfundo: "are you being honest with me?" I  
nodded

Me: "I swear"

Sfundo: "okay baby" he pulled me to him we  
hugged

Me: "I love you baby"

Sfundo: "I know and I love you as well" he  
kissed my head

Me: "are we going to be alright?"

Sfundo: "yes we are"

Me: "okay"

Sfundo: "are you sure there is nothing you have  
to tell me? I would hate to find out you lied to  
me"

Me: "there is nothing to tell baby please believe



me"

Sfundo: "I believe you" he picked me up walked over to bed and laid both of us down I snuggled closer to him "maybe you can start planning the wedding"

Me: "yeah I should, I will look for a planner first I can't do it by myself"

Sfundo: "what ever you need or want baby just say the word"

Me: "kiss me please" he lifted my face up and we looked at each other before he leaned down and kissed me he lifted me making me lay on top of him

Sfundo: "talk to me my queen" he whispers I felt like just by that he reached something deep in me I just cried "tell me what did he do to you my queen"

Me: "I just want to love you Sfundo without any heartache, without any drama. Teach me how

to love you right" he cupped my face wiping my tears

Sfundo: "you are loving me just right my queen don't put yourself under pressure please"

.

It been close to a month I was officially a stay at home mom and I was actually loving I had met with a planner I was planning lelo's 4th birthday my princess was growing so fast I couldn't wait for the following year she was going to start school. Sfundo and I were still arguing about it he wanted her home schooled saying he can't protect her if she is spending more than five hours away from home every weekday but I wasn't hearing a word about it because I was seriously not about to have my child be home schooled like some president's daughter she needed to be around children her age. My phone had been off for weeks now

because Liam just wouldn't stop calling Sfunido had been quiet but I knew it was only a matter of time before he snapped and rearranged Liam's face but his therapy session and anger management classes were really working.

Was woken up by Sfunido breathing heavily on my neck on top of me rubbing his dick up and down my pussy hitting my clit with it

Me: "hm" he entered me slowly. We made slow passionate love.

Sfunido: "is there anything you need me to help with?" We were now taking a bath I was sitting between his legs resting my head in his chest

Me: "no baby but don't leave the house unless you absolutely must because I might need you" it was the day of Ielo's birthday party

Sfunido: "how is everyone going to get in touch with when your phone is off?"

Me: "I'll switch it on"

Sfundo: "I think it time I had a talk with Liam about boundaries"

Me: "baby please we don't want you relapsing he is not worth it you've been working so hard"  
he grunted

Sfundo: "you right he is not" we finish up and get out of the bath he leaves me washing the bathtub

The family members started arriving just after 10:00, Sfundo's parents along with Aphe and Simpiwe arrived the previous day in the morning. Lelo's party was turning into a low key family reunion. I went out to check how the set up was going on in the backyard

Luthando: "everything looks beautiful" he kissed my cheek

Me: "it does. She is going to love it she loves the

movie" the theme was Alice in wonderland. The whole backyard was totally transformed

Luthando: "she better love it. It costing me a fortune and now Namhla is already planning Nathi's party"

Me: "first Nathi will be turning one like 5 months from now so that doesn't make sense, secondly lelo didn't have a party last year she only had her 2nd birthday party and thirdly I did say I can pay for the whole thing or we can pay half half"

Luthando: "she is my daughter"

Me: "I know that and nobody said she wasn't your daughter Luthando even she knows that she is yours"

Luthando: "does she? Honestly speaking does she know that I am her father not Sfundu" I sighed

Me: "she will know when she can understand but right now she has two fathers"

Luthando: "and one mother"

Me: "don't bring that to me because it is Namhla who wanted Lelo to call her aunty and now she is used to it"

Luthando: "I know"

Me: "everything will be fine Luthando you will see. Sfuno would never take Lelo away from you he just loves her and that's a good thing"

Luthando: "I know that he loves her I love that I just don't want her loving him more than she loves me"

Me: "she loves you both equally"

Luthando: "hm"

Namhla: "this is where you two are hiding"

Luthando sighed as if he is irritated

Luthando: "we not hiding"

Me: "excuse me" I walked off going to talk with the planner

By 14:00 the party had started the kids were running around the backyard playing games and eating junk Lelo hadn't stopped laughing and following Aria around along with Ndalo. The elders were standing in small groups drinking and having finger foods. After lunch Luthando brought out the cake the kids started bouncing and singing along as we sang happy birthday for Lelo it was such a blissful sight my princess looked extra cute in her pink princess dress. As the sun set the children were taken inside most of the parents had brought their nannies. A dj came out music started playing we drank while meat was getting done. I was sitting on Sfundu's lap my man was getting drunk and I loved drunk Sfundu he was fun and totally childish. Klein was also getting drunk which was irritating Natasha. Marcel and Sihle were making out like high school kids luckily Ziyanda had left she didn't stay she just dropped off the

present kissed lelo and left her boyfriend was taking her to Jhb. Sbu was sitting a bit far from us with Luthando and some of Luthando's friends I would catch him staring at Natasha. After dinner my parents along with Sfundu's parents and Marcel's parents all left going to the James house taking the family kids with them.

The sun was starting to rise when Sfundu and I finally cuddled together after fucking like rabbits he always takes too long to cum when he has been drinking sometimes he doesn't come at all

Sfundu: "my love" he licked my cheek

Me: "my king"

Sfundu: "I am being soooo so serious right now"  
I laughed he just sounded so stupid

Me: "okay baby"



Sfundo: "I want babies"

Me: "me too" he bit my collar bone

Sfundo: "I want another son three more boys I want Lelo to be my only princess"

Me: "me too" he giggled lazily

Sfundo: "I think you need to stop taking the injection so I can fuck a baby in you"

Me: "I won't take the shot this month" he moved back so I could see his face he had a wide goofy grin

Sfundo: "I want to marry you first"

Me: "I'll tell the wedding planner to hurry up"

Sfundo: "so we getting married soon and you giving me babies"

Me: "yes"

Sfundo: "fuck I love you" he crashed his lips on mine his dick started twitching he was still in me and getting hard again.

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert thirty nine ...

~~~~~

Was woken up by someone shaking me I opened my eyes found Sfunido and Lonhle staring at me I pulled up the comforter covering my body

Me: "baby?"

Sfunido: "hungover?"

Me: "no I'm good"

Sfunido: "everyone is getting ready to go out for brunch wake up" I sat up Lonhle raised his arms for me to take him. He pushed the comforter down reaching for my breast and put it in his mouth Sfunido chuckled

Me: "has he had breakfast?"

Sfundo: "I think so. I'm sure they fed him because they just got back" I nodded

Me: "baby there's no milk anymore" he kept on sucking I was brushing his hair I heard the camera sound and looked up Sfundo had taken a picture of us with his phone I just smiled shaking my head

Sfundo: "it a beautiful sight"

Me: "how is this going to work out with the new baby" he smiled and kissed my forehead

Sfundo: "I'm sure by the time the baby comes Mpilonhle will be 2 your breast won't even be on his mind"

Me: "true"

Sfundo: "let me take him so you get ready" he tried taking him but he held onto me tighter wanting to cry

Me: "go to daddy Lonhle"

Lonhle: "hm a.a" he was shaking his head

Me: "take him"

Sfundo: "no he will cry"

Me: "how am I supposed to take a bath?"

Sfundo: "you know I don't like it when they cry" I stood up and gave Lonhle to Sfundo he started wailing "Sne!"

Me: "ayi he will get over it" I went to the bathroom took a shower. Got out went to the closet lotioned then got dressed in a peach off the shoulder lose maxi dress and gold sandals. I put on light make up, brushed my weave and put on a flower hair band. I walked out took my phone then went downstairs

Me: "good morning" they greeted back

Sne: "is this the time a mother of two should get up?"

Me: "when those has grandmas yep" she laughed

Sfundo: "tell her baby" Vuyani had Lonhle on his

chest he had fallen asleep

Me: "should we go? I'm starving"

Sfundo: "yes we meeting everyone else there"

Aphe: "I don't understand why I can't go with you Sfundo"

Simpiwe: "you a kid know your place"

Sfundo: "thank you bro" they fist pumped

Mom: "I think by the time you get back your father and I would be gone"

Me: "why you leaving so early?" Dad had taken his retirement from work

Dad: "we having lunch with Nzuzo and Yamkelani. Nzuzo and I have business to discuss" vuyani chuckled while Sfundo raised his eyebrow

Me: "call me when you get home. Let's go baby" he held my hand we left

Sfundo: " I'm not sure how I feel about your

father being buddy buddy with Liam's father it makes want to look into things"

Me: "baby let's just leave it as it is"

Sfundo: "hm"

Me: "No do, No do No do, Gararara for me

No do, No do No do Senrere o

No do, No do No do, shakara owe No do, No do  
No do, Gararara for me o, ehhh" I started  
singing along to Davido - if, Sfundo joined me

Us: "Girl you're beautiful too My number one  
tuntun Sip burukututu For your love tutu I go  
chook you chuku chuku o Biko obianuju Shey  
you do me juju Cos im feeling the juju And you  
know say nobody holy But I no go tell you story

I gotta be your man,I gotta be your man

Lemme talk to you, say a few things Girl im  
feeling you What is up to you Shey you know I  
gat you" he pulled my cheek and continued  
singing while looking at me

Sfundo: "I love you ,I love you I love you, I love you I love you, I love you There's nothing above you There's nothing above you Above you above you Bridget eh, I like your mini skirt o Oh girl you carry sense o If I tell say I love you o My money,my body Na ur own o baby Thirty billion for the account o,yeh

Versace and gucci for your body o baby" I pushed him back smiling

Me: "you have such a terrible voice"

Sfundo: "hha!! I feel so insulted I mean here I was thinking I am on some John Legend tip"

Me: "ha.a baby" I was laughing

Sfundo: "you going to be my wife you shouldn't be saying that"

Me: "speaking about being your wife I'm meeting up with the planner Tuesday and we haven't decided on the date"

Sfundo: "a month"

Me: "ha.a I am only getting married one month won't be enough to plan what I want"

Sfundo: "what you thinking"

Me: "four months"

Sfundo: "so far!" I giggled

Me: "okay three"

Sfundo: "still far but okay"

Me: "will you come with me?"

Sfundo: "I think I have a meeting"

Me: "baby you don't even know the time" he smiled

Sfundo: "I got back to back meetings my queen"

Me: "you not interested are you?"

Sfundo: "sorry baby" I rolled my eyes

Me: "when I make you broke don't complain"

Sfundo: "you the one who is going to be stuck



with a broke husband"

Me: "we having it here right"

Sfundo: "what ever you want"

Me: "that's a dangerous thing to say to a woman"

Sfundo: "when I'm saying it to my woman I doubt" I just shook my head

We found everyone at tashas it was Klein & Natasha, Luthando&Namhla and Marcel&Sihle

Sihle: "late as always" we hugged "hey sisi"

Me: "hey" we greeted everyone else

Sfundo: "you ordered already?"

Marcel: "yeah we were hungry" Sfundo waved over the waiter we ordered our food

Luthando: "was lelo up when you left?"

Me: "yeah left them playing. What time is your

flight?"

Luthando: "16:00. Can I see her after this?"

Me: "yep"

Sfundo: "where is Brianna?"

Sihle: "took a flight to Jhb in the morning Chanel is there"

Me: "Natasha"

Natasha: "yes babe"

Klein: "I'm babe not her"

Natasha: "Klein I'm still mad at you" he frowned

Klein: "sorry I got drunk baby" the guys laughed

Me: "I'm meeting up with the planner on Tuesday you said you want to come"

Sihle: "you set the date already"

Me: "three months from now just not sure of the exact date"

Namhla: "I want to lose the baby weight first"

last thing I want is to be a fat bride" Luthando cleared his throat I honestly didn't know how to respond to that because she was already smaller than me it just felt like she's throwing shade

Sihle: "girl if you haven't lost your baby weight even now when your daughter is seven months already there's no hope for you and you should really work hard because right now you look like an out of shape duck"

Marcel: "Sihle!" Sfunido was laughing softly along with Klein

Natasha: "Sne lost her baby weight quickly now she is back to her thick sexy self"

Sfunido: "yes all that ass and hips not forgetting the thigh thighs that make me go so crazy" my cheeks were heating up from blushing

Me: "baby" he cupped my face

Sfunido: "my chubby cheeks" he kissed me

deeply and slowly "I love you" he gave me a soft peck then turned his attention back to the guys I brought my bottom lip between my teeth while smiling

Natasha: "look at that stupid smile"

Me: "shut up!" They laughed. The laughter was ended by someone clearing their throat we all looked up it was Liam Sfunido's jaws clenched the same time I held his hand as the other formed a fist

Liam: "hello" the others greeted back "it good to see you Sne you look beautiful"

Me: "what do you want Liam?"

Liam: "was just greeting, I saw you when I was passing by. Please answer my calls when I call" Sfunido tried standing up I pulled him down

Sfunido: "boy if you don't walk away your family will bury you" Liam smirked

Liam: "relax man"

Me: "Liam go away"

Marcel: "I suggest you listen to her and walk away Liam because if one of us fuck you up right now it only going to upset Amelia and you not worth it"

Liam: "now we wouldn't want to upset my pretty little sister in law" he turned and walked away

Me: "baby" I held his cheeks he gave me a weak smile and kissed me

Sfundo: "give me a minute" he stood up. Kissed my forehead before walking away I stood up

Marcel: "sit Sne"

Klein: "give him a little space" I sat back down

Luthando: "what was that all about?"

Marcel: "just a stinking dog that doesn't know it belongs outside"

We finished brunch without Sfundo coming

back. He has called Marcel to make sure that I get a ride back home, I was so worried about him and he was not answering my calls. I spent the ride back home with my brain working on over drive at that moment I wasn't sure if he was just angry at Liam or at both Liam and I or even at me only. It was driving me crazy. We got home lelo met us at the foyer screaming for her papa Luthando lifted her up throwing her in the air. I excused myself and went up to my room.

I woke up when I felt the bed move he pulled me to his body I turned to face him

Me: "hm"

Sfundo: "sleep my love" I still had my eyes closed

Me: "where were you"

Sfundo: "sorry I left you I had something I needed to take off, I'm really sorry"

Me: "I thought you were angry at me"

Sfundo: "I could never not even if I wanted to"

Me: "you love me"

Sfundo: "more than words could ever describe" I felt his lips brushing mine before he took my bottom lip between his lips sucking softly

[04/15, 11:10] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty .....

~~~~~

I woke up when Sfundo was kissing me goodbye I held the back of his neck deepening the kiss

Sfundo: "I will see you later" I frowned

Me: "I don't want you to go"

Sfundo: "come see me at the office later on"

Me: "I will bring you lunch"

Sfundo: "something prepared by you not bought" we kissed again and pulled apart as we heard a soft knock he went to the door and came back carrying lelo

Me: "morning Lelo wam"

Lelo: "morning mamam" he kissed her forehead then put her down on the bed Lelo crawled to me she got next to me and put her head on my chest

Sfundo: "later my angels"

Me: "later" he walked out Lelo and I went back to sleep

When I woke up Lelo was also up playing with my hair she smiled when she noticed my eyes were now opened

Lelo: "mommy I'm hungry"



Me: "why didn't you go to your room and call Nondu" she used the monitor in her room to call for Nondu because of the gate at the staircase

Lelo: "didn't want to mommy. I wanted you to wake up first"

Me: "okay" we got off the bed I went to the bathroom washed my face then brushed my teeth before we went to her room so she could wash her face and brush her teeth.

I took a finale look at myself on the mirror in the closet I was wearing black track pants with a white bodysuit and black ankle heel boot with flower prints. I fixed up my curls took my bag went downstairs. It was tv time for lelo and Lonhle. I went to the kitchen took the picnic basket and left.

Me: "hey Steve" he moved from his desk

Steve: "Mrs M hello"

Me: "is he free?"

Steve: "no he is on an conference call but go right in he said to send you right in"

Me: "okay" I went pass his desk going in Sfuno's office. I found him busy on his iMac he looked up and smiled as I walked closer to him

Sfuno: "yes as I had said I already found the sight it a small island just outside Tanzania it actually falls under Tanzania it perfect. Now I need you guys to put together a team for me. My wife just got in bringing me lunch so we will continue with this later I'll get Steve to schedule everything"

Person: "we need to go view the sight I mean the pictures are good but in order to put everything together I need to go there and see the place"

Person2: "yes I agree. I can't start with anything

without going there first"

Sfundo: "get your personal assistants to communicate with Steve set everything up so we go out there next week" I started setting up our lunch on coffee table next to the couch . I went out to Steve

Me: "Steve"

Steve: "Mrs M"

Me: "I need two bottles of water"

Steve: "I'll get it from the kitchen"

Me: "thank you" I waited for him while he went to the kitchen until he brought back the water. I went back to the office Sfundo was done

Sfundo: "my beautiful wife" he held my waist bringing my body closer to him

Me: "not yet" we kissed "I brought you lunch"

Sfundo: "looks good" we sat down

.

#Narrated

Klein stared at his wife as she got ready for work he wanted her to stop working just didn't know how to approach the subject because last time he tried to bring it Natty wouldn't hear a word of it

Klein: "my love"

Natty: "yes baby"

Klein: "you know my album is finally done"

Natty: "that great baby" Natasha was truly excited for her husband he had been working on the album for almost three years now it was going to be his last album a true collectors item

Klein: "now comes the hard part"

Natty: "promoting it" she knew this meant he

will be away from home a lot

Klein: "yes"

Natty: "meaning I have to take a leave at work" that was the agreement if Klein releases an album Natty stays at home and look after the children

Klein: "was thinking maybe you just resign" he held his breath and watched Natty's face as she processed what he was saying

Natty: "Sfundo filled your head with this stupidity?"

Klein: "don't be rude and no"

Natty: "sorry didn't mean to come across as rude"

Klein: "alright"

Natty: "can I think about it babe please? I love working"

Klein: "just think about it" he stood up from and

the couch and kissed her

Natty: "I love you Klein I love you so much"

Klein: "I love you more"

Kj: "mommy!" He screamed out in the room coming to the closet

Natty: "your son"

Klein: "we need to give him a little brother"

Natasha giggled she had actually been thinking about having another baby

Natty: "yes" Klein looked at her in shock she just walked out swaying her hips Klein brought his bottom lip between his teeth while watching his sexy wife he groaned as she bend over picking up Kj and wish he could have her just like that from behind

Kj: "morning daddy"

Klein: "morning champ. Why you here? Go to aunty Susan so she can feed you breakfast before I take you to school"

Kj: "I'm not going to school"

Natty: "and why is that?"

Kj: "I'm sick" he faked a cough making Klein laugh

Klein: "nice try" he took him from Natty and walked out going downstairs found Aria and Hailey having breakfast

Girls: "morning daddy" Klein gave Kj to Susan so she could feed him

Klein: "morning my princesses"

Aria: "daddy?"

Klein: "yes my angel" he smiled sweetly at his girls all he needed now was one more boy to balance things out then he could be satisfied with everything

Aria: "where is our other granny? Lelo has three grannies daddy" Klein clears his throat not knowing how to answer that question it wasn't like he hadn't been thinking about his mom and

his wife has been hinting that it about time he forgave her the grudge wasn't necessary now lot of years have passed

Hailey: "you know our granny went to heaven Aria I told you that I don't know what you trying to do" his heart broke even further

Natty: "Hailey who told you that?" She asked getting in the kitchen

Hailey: "it the only thing that makes senses mom. We have never met granny all we know are pictures"

Natty: "please come to the office after dropping the kids off at school we need to talk" she looked at her husband they had a silent conversation Klein sighed and nodded he had been dreading this talk

Klein: "okay my love" Natty kissed the kids on their cheeks before kissing her husband and left for work



Klein got in the office Natty got up from the chair behind the desk and walked to the couch she kicked off her heels and laid on top of Klein. This was how they spoke about things now this close to each other feeling each other's heart beats and the hotness of their skins.

Natty: "I love you so much Klein Witherspoon" and she meant those words from the bottom of her heart

Klein: "I know Natasha. We love each other deeply that's how we've managed to survive all our trials and tribulations over these past years. We are finally at a happy place these last few years have been pure bliss bringing Kourt back to our lives will just create a mess"

Natty: "I think she has learnt her lesson I truly do"

Klein: "I don't know baby"

Natty: "life is short Klein we both know that. Forgive her now while you still have a chance"

Klein: "I will call her"

Natty: "call her now" she sat up moving from his body he also sat up and took out his phone dialing his mother's number he still knew it like the back of his hand. It took some time before she answered

Kourt: "Klein" his heart skipped a beat

Klein: "mother"

Kourt: "oh God" she started crying "Klein my son is that you?"

Klein: "yes mother it me"

Kourt: "Klein I am so sorry I truly am. Please forgive me please"

Klein: "I've forgiven you mom. The kids have been asking about you. Natasha and I have been talking we think maybe you should come out here for a day or something"

Kourt: "I would love that" she sniffed "I would really love that. I'll be there as soon as I can"

Klein: "okay"

Kourt: "I love you Klein and I've missed you"

Klein ended the call and looked at his wife

Natty: "everything is going to be just fine" she opened her arms they held each other

.

Me: "wow" he kissed my cheek. We were pulling up at the Hampton house where we were going to spend the remaining December holidays with the Witherspoons. It was the 23 we were going to leave on the 4th of January so we were going to have Christmas here as well as celebrate Lonhle's birthday, Sne and Vuyani were not happy about us celebrating Lonhle's birthday without them but it is what it is.

Sfundo: "it a beautiful place maybe I should get us a holiday house here instead of leasing"

Me: "I think I would love that"

Lelo: "Aria!!" I looked out the window Aria was standing by the door with her parents and siblings

Lonhle: "mmh ha.a" my son hated noise. The car stopped we all got out Sfunido was carrying Lonhle

Me: "hey babe"

Natasha: "hey" we hugged then I hugged Klein the kids were already inside

Me: "it cold out here"

Klein: "get in the fire place is on" we all got in the house as the helpers were busy with our luggage "how was the flight"

Sfunido: "long man Lonhle kept us on our toes crawling around and trying to balance on things while walking"

Klein: "he is at that age"

Me: "this house is amazing"

Natasha: "want a tour?"

Me: "please" she held my hand and we started going around the house "how are you and the baby?" She sighed

Natasha: "I don't even know why I agreed to getting pregnant Klein is already treating me like an egg" I smiled

Me: "just embrace it" she rolled her eyes

Natasha: "Stazzy and his wife are coming for dinner tomorrow" Stazzy was Klein's friend he stayed in the city

Me: "you ended up going to do grocery?" She nods

Natasha: "Klein hired a chef though he said he spoke to Sfundu about it" I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "just for Christmas?"

Natasha: "no she will start tomorrow until we leave" I nodded

Me: "good because I am so lazy these days" she giggled

Natasha: "maybe we both pregnant"

Me: "I doubt because I just got off the injection his sperm can't be that quick"

Natasha: "you never know"

Me: "how is the situation with Kourt?"

Natasha: "the kids love having her around so we taking it one step at time"

.

Sfundo and I finished up with our meeting with the wedding planner. Everything was coming together really well. Our wedding was three weeks away and I was two months pregnant we were at a very happy point in our lives it like

everything was coming together really amazingly.

Sfundo: "I'll meet you back at home" I nodded while frowning. He was really busy these past months with this project he was working on in Tanzania so he was hardly home but he made time for important things.

Me: "will you be home for dinner?"

Sfundo: "yes" we kissed he brushed my stomach and helped me get in the car "I love you Mrs Mkhize" we had already went to the court with our witnesses and gotten married

Me: "I love you too hubby" he kissed my forehead then closed the door I drove off.

I had stopped at robot and was talking to mom on the phone which was connected to the Bluetooth about her going to Jhb for the final fitting of her dress. I also still had to go to Las

Angeles for my final fitting with my bridesmaids and my flower girls. When out of nowhere this truck crashed into my car which rolled over twice before it landed on its roof I felt another car hit me before it was lights out.

[04/15, 18:50] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty one ....

~~~~~

#Narrated

Sfundo: "I don't care!! All I know is that I gave you and your teams a deadline and from where I am standing it looks like that deadline won't be met" he roared frightening everyone in the



board room

Elena: "but Sfuno it" Steve burst in the boardroom causing everyone to look at him

Sfuno: "the hell Steve?!"

Steve: "a minute Mr M"

Sfuno: "what is it? I told you I don't want to be disturbed"

Steve: "it Mrs M" they both went out Steve looked at Sfuno feeling a little nervous which only irritated Sfuno more

Sfuno: "talk man" Steve shivered a little

Steve: "Mrs M was in a car accident" Sfuno stumbled back a little his heart started aching as if someone just put a dagger through it

Sfuno: "what you mean in a car accident I just left her like an hour ago"

Steve: "they've been trying to get hold of you. Your mother in law finally got the office

number"

Sfundo: "where is she?" He whispered as tears started falling down his cheeks he quickly wiped them "where is my wife?!!" Steve jumped a little

Steve: "at netcare mhlanga" Sfundo ran to his office grabbed his phone and car keys

Sfundo: "where is my wife" he shouted scaring the receptionist. He had just arrived at the hospital

Her: "sir please calm down"

Sfundo: "don't tell me to calm down"

Her: "I can't help you if you don't let me help you. Who is your wife?"

Sfundo: "Snegugu Mkhize she was in a car accident"

Her: "yes. The doctors are busy with her sir if

you would just wait in the waiting room while they busy and a doctor will come speak to you"

Sfundo: "I want to see her" Zama rushed to Sfundo as soon as she saw him

Zama: "baby!" She opened her arms Sfundo got in them. As tiny as she looked compared to how big Sfundo is he actually felt a little comfort in her arms

Sfundo: "mom"

Zama: "it okay baby she is going to be okay both her and the baby"

Sfundo: "I'm so scared I don't want to lose my wife" he broke down breaking Zama's heart she hated it when her children were hurting she might have no given birth to Sfundo but she watched him grow up she treated him like his own and it really broke her soul to see him like this

Zama: "Sne is strong Sfundo believe in her"

Sfundo: "what will I say to our children" they pulled apart zama kissed his cheek

Zama: "have you spoken to the doctors?"

Sfundo: "no I was told to wait" they sat down

Zama: "I called everyone. Vuyani and Sne are trying to get airspace. Sihle and Marcel were busy with the swimming lessons for the twins but they said they on they way. Brian just left Jhb he was there for lunch with Brianna and Chanel before they left for France"

Sfundo: "okay. What about Sne's family?"

Zama: "her parents called me they own the their way already left" Sfundo nodded he was starting to feel defeated, his anger and anxiety was turning into defeat.

After what felt like a lifetime for Sfundo which was actually a little over an hour the doctor got in the waiting room it was now filled with

Sfundo's family, Sne's parents were still on their way

Dr: "Snegugu Mkhize?" Sfundo was already on his feet

Sfundo: "I'm her husband. Is she alright?"

Dr: "we've managed her and the baby. We just took her for an mri scan just to be sure of how things are. She hit her head pretty badly we will know more once the scan results come back but for now she is stable just few bruises on her face cuts there and there"

Sfundo: "so she and the baby are out of danger?"

Dr: "until we get the scan results we can't be sure" Sfundo sat down feeling even more defeated. He just wanted to crawl under the covers with his wife and snuggle close to her

Zama: "thank you please keep us posted"

Dr: "excuse me" the doctor walked out

Sihle: "she is going to be okay big bro you heard the doctor they both okay"

Brian: "where is the other driver?"

Marcel: "they said it was a hit and run the truck driver didn't stop"

Sfundo: "find whoever was driving that truck access the public cameras I want this person found"

Brian: "let focus on Sne first"

Sfundo: "I will focus on my wife but I want that son of a bitch found"

Marcel: "I'll start working on it" he stood up kissed Sihle's cheek and walked out

.

I knew just by how the whole place smelt that I was in the hospital. I opened my eyes and looked around I was in a single room had things

connected to my stomach there was an ultrasound machine next to me I could hear the baby's heart beating just softly. I pressed on the alarm, a few seconds later the door opened and a nurse walked in

Him: "Mrs Mkhize you awake" I nodded my throat was hurting I had something around my neck

Me: "water" the door opened Sfuno got in looking like he has aged double his age his beard had grown a lot

Sfuno: "baby" I just started crying he took long strides coming to me "baby it okay" he held my hands kissing my forehead "please don't cry you hurting me"

Me: "my throat hurts I need water" the nurse had already left

Sfuno: "just wait my love" he cupped my face and gave me a long baby kiss "I've been in a never ending nightmare"

Me: "why do I have all these things on my stomach Sfunido? What is wrong with our child?"

Sfunido: "he just needs little help and some attention but the doctor assured me he will be fine"

Me: "I don't want to lose her Sfunido please do something"

Sfunido: "baby our baby is fine HE is strong" I rolled my eyes

Me: "she"

Sfunido: "still stubborn was hoping that car accident would have gave you a change in attitude"

Me: "hey" he laughed kissing my forehead

Sfunido: "I'm so glad you up I've been going out of my mind with worry and the kids haven't stopped asking for you"

Me: "my kids Sfunido" the nurse got in



Him: "I got you water Mrs Mkhize" he poured some in the glass Sfuno helped me drink it

Sfuno: "is the doctor still in?"

Him: "no sir but our night doctor will be coming to check on Mrs Mkhize in a few minutes"

Sfuno: "okay" he walks out "I love you"

Me: "I'm sure I'm ugly Sfuno I can feel that half of my face is swollen"

Sfuno: "I don't love you because of your face Snegugu I mean it an absolutely gorgeous face but there's more to you than just that"

Me: "how are you going to marry me when I am ugly" he chuckles and plants a big fat wet kiss on my cheek

Sfuno: "you so cute and extra at times"

Me: "I'm not extra"

Sfuno: "we getting married in two weeks"

Me: "just kiss me"

It morning and I was woken up by tiny kisses coming from two different set of lips I opened my eyes and found my children kissing my face

Lelo: "mamam"

Lonhle: "mamamama" he claps his head excitedly

Lelo: "mommy you awake!"

Sfundo: "morning Mrs me" he kisses my forehead

Me: "thank you I missed them"

Sfundo: "they missed you"

Lelo: "gogo and granny and both grandpa are at home granny was crying"

Me: "oh really?" She nodded frowning

Lelo: "she said she misses you"

Me: "and why are you not at school?" ,

Sfundo: "oh oh"

Lonhle: "oh oh" we laughed

Lelo: "I also missed you" whole bunch of people came in carrying balloons and flowers as if my room needed more

Sihle: "sisi you up!"

Me: "hey kid"

Sihle: "I'm older" she hugged me

Mom: "Sne"

Me: "I'm fine mom and the baby is fine"

Sne: "we've been so worried Sfundo hasn't slept for days"

Dad: "we all haven't slept"

Vuyani: "I am sure I heard you snore when I went past your room in the morning" Marcel and Brian laughed while dad looked irritated

Sne: "vuyani"

Vuyani: "my beautiful wife" he kissed her neck

Sfundo: "can this be about my wife not everyone else"

Sihle: "I agree"

Me: "you guys didn't have to fly here I mean the wedding is going to happen soon you going to have to be here again"

Vuyani: "oh we not coming to the wedding I have an important meeting that same Saturday in Milan"

Sfundo: "dad!" He sounded so hurt I just looked down

Sne: "you two are already married it not a big deal that we will miss the wedding"

Sfundo: "just leave now"

Sihle: "calm down"

Vuyani: "geese you so sensitive it like you the pregnant one not Snegugu. We just joking"

Sne: "you my niece Sne more like my daughter since your mother and I are one person of course we had to come when we heard you hurt and you my daughter in law" the others laughed while I just smiled shaking my head.

.

#narrated

It was a week before the wedding Sne had been discharged she the doctors were happy with how she had recovered but we still a bit skeptical about the baby she had to go for weekly check ups until the doctor is happy.

Sfundo got in the warehouse where Marcel and their fathers were in what looked like a lounge drinking and taking while Angela and the truck driver were sitting at a far corner tied up

Vuyani: "you late"

Sfundo: "my wife just got out of the hospital  
give me a break"

Brian: "she was out of the hospital three days  
back don't give up that bullshit"

Sfundo: "oh ho mxm"

Marcel: "can we just get this over and done with  
Sihle is keeping me on a tight leash I can't be  
gone for long" Vuyani laughed standing up

Vuyani: "so what is it?"

Sfundo: "I need to talk to her" he walked over to  
where Angela was pulling a chair and sat in  
front of her

Angela: "Sfundo please"

Sfundo: "haven't you made me suffer enough  
Angela why kill my wife and kid"

Angela: "I was supposed to carry your children!  
You promised me that you will only have

children with me. You kept on telling me to wait that you not ready for children and now she has three children while I have nothing"

Sfundo: "Angela you left me not the other way around you cheated and left Me Angela I would have forgiven you we would have worked on us I love you that much"

Vuyani: "love?!"

Brian: "Snegugu won't be pleased"

Marcel: "indeed and she looks like the crazy type"

Sfundo: "will you all shut up! Just give us space please and you so know that I meant loved"

Vuyani: "habe we don't know shit"

Angela: "you still love me Sfundo" Sfundo looked down feeling drained. Brian looked at Vuyani they shook their heads communicating with their eyes

Vuyani: "son" Sfundo stood up

Sfundo: "leave Angela never come back to south Africa actually to Africa just disappear because next time I see you I will kill you and you out of all people know that I can" he stood up

Marcel: "if Sne finds out Angela was behind her getting in an accident and that you let her go she will hate you Sfundo"

Sfundo: "my wife loves me and she won't find out"

Brian: "letting her go is not a good idea Sfundo"  
Sfundo shook his head walking out Vuyani took out his gun

Vuyani: "he might not be scared of his wife leaving him but I am freaking terrified of my wife and Snegugu is her daughter" he shot Angela on her forehead the bullet went out the back of her head she died same time then he shot the truck driver a multiple times. Then they all walked out



Brian: "clean that mess up"

Guy: "sho boss" the three of them got in their cars and drove off going their separate ways

[04/15, 18:51] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty two ....

~~~~~

Sfundo came back home looking drained he couldn't even entertain Lonhle who had ran to him and hugged his feet

Me: "are you okay baby?" He held my hand making me stand I cupped his face "what is wrong? Talk to me"

Sfundo: "you know I love you right?"

Me: "yes and I love you"

Sfundo: "I would never hurt you"

Me: "me too" we kissed

Sfundo: "I love you" he let go off me and switched off the tv plugged his phone to the speaker Maxwell - pretty wings started playing. He brought me close to him wrapping his arms around my waist I stood on my toes and wrapped mine around his neck we started moving slowly while listening to the angelic voice of Maxwell. He lifted me up as the song ended and took me upstairs to our room

Me: "baby will you talk to me please" he was laying me on the bed

Sfundo: "work is stressing me baby things are just refusing to come together" I was looking directly into his eyes and I could just tell he was lying but I let it pass I was not in the mood of probing him

Me: "everything will come together hubby you will see" I brought his face to mine we kissed he took off my t-shirt and kissed me from my

jawline going down my neck while massaging my breasts and pinching my nipples he continued going down until he reached my stomach he looked at it shaking his head

Sfundo: "I can't believe we almost lost him"

Me: "she is still in there fighting to survive"

Sfundo: "I couldn't protect him or you"

Me: "baby we okay don't beat yourself up about it" he put his head on my stomach I held his head sinking my fingers in his hair

Sfundo: "I don't know what I would have done if I lost one of you"

Me: "we here baby so don't think about it"

.

Me: "I can't believe I agreed to this" Sihle giggled and spanked my ass it was Friday. My wedding was the following day we had had the

bridal shower yesterday with the elders and today it was bachelorette party. We had the bridal shower at Sfundu's hotel we had a spa day then had early dinner where I was showered with so many gifts of which most were lingerie and sounding advice.

Brianna: "come on it going to be fine" the lady put on the blonde short Brazilian weave on my head after doing my make up we all looked so different in blonde, red, blue weaves and heavy make up wearing skimpy outfits and stripper heels

Natasha: "I don't know about your husbands but I know if Klein walks through that door he will not be pleased at all" we were at the penthouse of Sfundu's hotel we were going to spend the night here and get ready here the following day even though the wedding was going to take place at Brian's house

Adilicia: "your husbands need to chill" I still

couldn't get over how gorgeous this woman was and her accent made it worse

Me: "you okay babe?" I asked Ziyanda she giggled and carried on sipping on her champagne

Ziyanda: "I'm good babe just that we all look so different"

Me: "it sucks that I can't drink. This baby is not making this fun for me"

Sihle: "that's my niece or nephew you carrying there watch what you say" I rolled my eyes

Natasha: "I'm also not drinking"

Me: "bitch as if you ever drink"

Natasha: "I can't even have coke"

Sihle: "I say we crash the guys party"

Brianna: "no!"

Me: "you just want to spy on Marcel"

Natasha: "it would be fun though"

Ziyanda: "nah we doing our own thing" I stood up

Me: "if I fall in there's shoes there won't be a wedding tomorrow" we all turned and looked at the elevator as it pinged before opening and my man walked out looking dangerously handsome as always he frowned as he took in how I look

Brianna: "ha.a ha.a Sfunido go away" he chuckled

Sfunido: "I'm here for my wife not you" he walked to me and held my waist "I don't like your shoes you will break your neck or even worse hurt the baby"

Me: "they make my legs look longer" he grinned

Sfunido: "I know even sexier to"

Me: "you like?" He shook his head

Sfunido: "too harmful chubby cheeks not only will you hurt yourself I might end having to kill someone because you too sex all the men will

be after you" his hands went down to my ass "these pants look like they painted on you my ass is all exposed and my hips as well" he spanked my ass grabbing it and kissed me deeply I moaned pressing my body harder against his I felt his erection

Brianna: "uhm hello we still in the room!" I tried moving back but he only deepened the kiss and picked me up they started hitting his back screaming to put me down he did while laughing

Sfundo: "you ladies are jealous"

Amelia: "go away Sfundo" I smiled I liked Amelia she's such a lady everything about her screams grace you can't even tell that she is related to Brianna I was really surprised to hear that she and Sphe fight I heard her talking to zama crying about them having to move again because of Sphe's job

Brianna: "tell him" Sihle pushed him all the way

to the elevator

Sfundo: "I love you my queen!! Tomorrow it you and I" the way he said it made my cheeks heat up

Me: "I love you" he got in the elevator I just sighed happily as it closed

Ziyanda: "hhe look at how red your cheeks are!" They laughed while I covered my face with my hands giggling

Me: "shut up Ziyanda"

Sihle: "I seriously hope you will never hurt my brother Sne he loves you"

Me: "I love him too"

We started at the restaurant at the hotel for dinner and drinks before we left for the club. I watched these whores getting fucked up as if it their party.



.

Mom: "you look so beautiful Snegugu" I nodded while trying to stop my tears from falling she was already crying

Me: "thank you mom" I looked out the window my man was already standing at the end of the aisle dressed in a black tuxedo with a white shirt and a lavender tie. Next to him is Brandon his best man then it the groomsmen Klein, Marcel and Siphon. My maid of honor was Ziyanda and my bridesmaids were Natasha, Sihle and Brianna they were wearing strapless mermaid lavender dresses with lace back and their weaves left loose. The matrimony ceremony was in the garden that had the view of the sea the set up was simple and beautiful.

Me: "please give me a moment"

Natasha: "don't take long" they all walked out I sat down touching my stomach. I had so many

mixed emotions but I was mostly excited and happy couldn't wait. After few minutes the door opened I looked at it expecting my father because the bridesmaids had already went down the aisle but it was Luthando

Luthando: "hey" I stood up

Me: "hey" he locked the door and came closer to me

Luthando: "so you really marrying this idiot?"

Me: "Luthando" he groaned. Only my parents and Sfundu's parents knew we had gotten married already well as well as Brandon and Ziyanda

Luthando: "are you sure about this?" He circled his arms around my waist bringing my body closer to his

Me: "don't please"

Luthando: "we love each other"

Me: "I've never questioned that"

Luthando: "then what are you doing marrying this fool?" I shook my head

Me: "don't do this Luthando you my brother"

Luthando: "let's get away from here. Go somewhere where nobody knows us start afresh with our kids" he caught my tears with his thumb "just us baby we could have our happily ever after your fairytale ending"

Me: "Luthando no"

Luthando: "fuck that we related Sne nothing is stopping us and no can stop us"

Me: "Namhla"

Luthando: "you know it you I love just like you love me we just settling with Namhla and Sfuno"

Me: "I can't do this Luthando it not right you my brother"

Luthando: "we can just forget about that. Sne please I can't take it anymore I love you I can't

handle this hurt anymore. Having to pretend that I am happy I just can't I'm a shell without you" someone started knocking on the door

Dad: "Sne it time"

Luthando: "please" I looked at the door then at him "I love you Sne"

Dad: "Sfundo is getting anxious come on Sne"

Me: "how are we going to do this?" He brushed his lips on mine before pulling my bottom lip between his we started kissing slowly shutting out everything

[04/15, 18:52] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty three...

~~~~~

I pushed him back shaking my head

Me: "damn it Luthando! Don't play with my

emotions like this"

Luthando: "I love you Sne"

Me: "and I love you but that is over. I'm in love with Sfundu it him that I am marrying"

Luthando: "only I can love like this"

Me: "and only he can love me like he does. You both different and I love that. I love him

Luthando I am marrying him I don't want to hurt him he has been hurt enough I can't add to it. I love him I really do he makes me so happy"

Luthando: "we love each other"

Me: "when you had your traditional wedding

Luthando didn't you think about how much you love me then" he looked down "that's the thing with you! It not that you love me so much you just don't want to see me marry Sfundu well tough because I am marrying him in fact I've already married him"

Luthando: "what you mean?" By now I could

hear mom's voice as well as the planner's on the other side of the door

Me: "Luthando go I'm already late" I went to open the door

Dad: "what the hell is going on?" Luthando cleared his throat and walked towards the door

Mom: "wipe your lips Luthando and we will talk about this later" she looked at the planner "can you get the make up guy up her" she nodded and walked away

Dad: "I can't believe you two would do this! I don't even know what to do I feel beating the shit out of you both"

Luthando: "mxm" he walked away dad looked at me I looked down

Sfundo breathed out as I walked out he looked so handsome Zonke was singing softly as I started walking down the aisle.

Sfundo: "hi" I smiled he shook dad's hand then took my arm we went to the altar "you look so gorgeous my love"

Me: "so do you" the priest cleared his throat I giggled as Sfundo winked at me Sfundo:

"chubby cheeks" he held my hands it was time for the vows "I never thought I would be here in front of our families and friends ready to take a wife ready to make you my wife but Jesus

Christ I've never been so happy so in love. Every moment I spend with you is just filled with bliss I love you I love our children all three of them and I'll love the ones that we will have in future"

I gasped making him chuckle "yes my love you still going to give me more children" I shook my

head everyone laughed "I vow to make you the happiest, most loved, most protected, most

spoilt, most cared for woman I'm the whole universe. I vow to make you and our children my

first priority. I vow to be faithful to you and our love always and forever. I vow to fight for you,

to fight and push for your dreams to come true, to ensure that you work to be the best you that you can possibly be. I will love you even when we fighting even when I am not liking you at that Monet I will still love you. I love you Mrs Mkhize" he cupped my face the priest cleared his throat

Priest: "not yet" I giggled as Sfundu groaned

Me: "my king you seriously raised the bar"

Sfundu: "I always do" I rolled my eyes

Me: "as I was saying before you rudely interrupted me Mr Mkhize I love you Sfundu I love you so much. You see everything that you said to me I am saying back to you" we laughed

Sfundu: "so original Mrs me"

Me: "on a serious note. I vow to love you always and forever, to fight for you for our love, to be faithful to you until the ends of time. I will love you and push you to achieve all your dreams



and desires. I will obey you but I will not submit to you" he raised his eyebrow

Sfundo: "is that so"

Me: "don't interrupt me. I will ensure that our home is always warm and filled with love. I might not have as much money as you do but I have other means of ensuring that you are the most spoilt man" I winked at him he bit his bottom lip shaking his head lightly "I will protect you and our children with all my might baby I love you"

Priest: "what more can I say besides that I now pronounce you Mr and Mrs Sfundo Mkhize you may kiss your bride"

Sfundo: "about fucking time" he cupped my face and kissed me deeply as our family and friends clapped

Natasha: "so tell me why were you late?" We

were in the guest room that we were using changing in Sfundu's hotel where we were going to have the reception

Me: "we will talk later babe" she looked at me with a raised eyebrow so did Ziyanda "girl fix my dress" she laughed and helped me out. I was wearing a light lavender body hugging dress with a trail

Sihle: "you look so beautiful sis" she kissed my cheek

Me: "thank you sis. You all look beautiful"

Brianna: "we know"

Me: "besides you Brianna"

Brianna: "you wish" she stuck her tongue out

Me: "silly child"

Ziyanda: "so you really not going on your honeymoon"

Sihle: "her child is still in danger what do you

expect" she snapped

Me: "sihle"

Ziyanda: "it okay" Sihle rolled her eyes.

someone knocked the door opened it was the planner. She told us everyone is waiting for us so we all walked out met the guys. We walked in the hall I just looked around in awe, everything was just beautifully decorated it was all white with a touch of lavender

Sfundo: "does it meet your expectations?"

Me: "it absolutely beautiful my love" he kissed my cheek

Sfundo: "you looked so beautiful you still beautiful" we were in cape town at his hotel. We were going to spend few days here and leave a day before I had to go to the hospital for my check up

Me: "thank you. Help me out of this so I can

shower"

Sfundo: "can I join you?"

Me: "no" he unzipped my dress slowly while grazing my skin with his fingers. I got out of the dress and walked to the bathroom. Took a quick shower. I had gotten a wax yesterday at the spa. He went to shower while I got dressed. I lotioned my body with baby oil then started getting dressed. I put a thong then a corset followed by stocking and a garter belt, I brushed my weave then bent as I was putting on my heels but I felt him standing behind pressing his erection on my ass

Sfundo: "leave them"

Me: "just imagine how it will be when you make love to me with them around your neck" he cleared his throat I stood up and turned to face him he was completely naked with his dick standing firmly I swallowed spit as I looked at it

Sfundo: "you so sexy" he walked around me

looking at me "fuck" he breathed in my neck my body shook a little. He ran his fingers up my arm slowly

Me: "baby"

Sfundo: "I don't even know where to start kissing or touching when you look like this" I tilted my head exposing my neck

Me: "start here please" I whispered both his hands went down my sides until he got to my ass

Sfundo: "I love this. My favorite part of your body so exposed" I could feel the pool between my legs just by his breath on my body and his hands touching me

Me: "baby please"

Sfundo: "are you begging Mrs Mkhize"

Me: "yes" I snapped making him chuckle he lifted me up

Sfundo: "so impatient" he walked over to the

bed and put me on it I opened my legs wide giving him all the access ....

.

2 years later

I would be lying if I said it been easy or it been hard but we've been holding on and fighting. Our kids are grown Sfundu got that second son he wanted we named him Enzokuhle Philasande Mkhize. He is a replica of Lonhle so they both look like their father just more light skinned. Lelo is still the princess of the family overly spoiled by both Luthando and Sfundu. Sfundu found out that Luthando and I kissed on our wedding day he lost his cool and fucked Luthando up he sulked for a week not talking to me and sleeping in the guest room. After Enzo's first birthday party we finally went to our honeymoon. We spent a week in Paris another in Rome then another in Milan lastly we went to

his resort in Tanzania it was my first time there I couldn't go when they were launching it because I was heavily pregnant the place is absolutely beautiful.

Enzo: "no mama!!" That was his favorite word 'no' and he could never not be loud

Me: "baby you have to eat" I was trying to feed him his oat which he hated

Enzo: "dada!"

Me: "your dada won't get you out of eating breakfast smart man" Nondu laughed. She was still with us the kids loved her and I loved her

Nondu: "eat Enzo"

Enzo: "dada!!"

Me: "dada is at work"

Lonhle: "Enzo eat your breakfast look I'm eating mine"

Enzo: "no!!" I huffed

Me: "what do you want?" He smiled

Enzo: "cocos mama" we laughed

Lonhle: "no"

Enzo: "shushhh loh" he pressed his finger on his lips

Me: "eat this then you will have cocos for lunch"  
he frowned his lips started trembling

Lonhle: "here we go" and on cue Enzo started wailing as if someone died

Sfundo: "the hell baby" he got in the kitchen  
dropped his messenger bag on the floor

Lonhle: "he doesn't want to eat daddy"

Enzo: "dada!!!" Sfundo took him "cocos"

Sfundo: "give him what he want"

Me: "you back early"

Sfundo: "meeting got cancelled. It okay Big boy"



don't cry" he was brushing Enzo's back

Enzo: "cocos dada"

Sfundo: "just give him baby please" I groaned

Me: "okay! Nondu please make some for him I'll clean up here Sfundo will feed him"

Nondu: "okay"

Sfundo: "have you called Ielo?" Schools were closed so she was spending a week in Jhb with Luthando and her sister. Luthando and Namhla broke up apparently they were both not happy in their marriage. Namhla blamed me for her failed marriage she called me once swearing at me, she hates me.

Me: "I will call her when I'm done here. Why?"

Sfundo: "I miss my princess"

Me: "shame" I kissed his cheek

Sfundo: "I love you" he lifted my chin we kissed shortly

Me: "I love you too hubby"

[04/15, 18:54] Ron: Insert forty four .....

~~~~~

I called Luthando when I was the gate of his estate. He opened the gate I drove in, when I got to the gate of his house I rang the intercom the gate opened I drove up the drive way. The door opened as I was getting out of the car Lelo and Lunathi got out

Lelo: "mommy"

Lunathi: "hello aunty" I picked her up and hugged Lelo

Me: "hello girls"

Lunathi: "daddy is in the back with mommy"

Me: "oh yeah?" Lelo nodded. We got in the house going straight to the back "hello"

Luthando: "hey"

Namhla: "mxm. Come baby let's go" I put lunathi down she ran to her mom

Lunathi: "are we going home now"

Namhla: "yes baby. Say bye to your sister I'll go get your bags from your room" lunathi ran to Lelo they hugged as Namhla walked out

Luthando: "come hug daddy"

Lelo: "I will miss you Nathy"

Lunathi: "can I visit you sisiy?" Lelo looked at me

Me: "of course you can come visit baby"

Lunathi: "can I go now daddy? Please pretty please"

Luthando: "let me go speak to your mother"

Lunathi: "mommy will never agree" she sounded so sad

Luthando: "wait here" Luthando went in the house after few minutes I heard shouting

Me: "wait here" I went in

Namhla: "my daughter will not go to that witch's house Luthando"

Me: "guess I'm the witch"

Luthando: "I said wait outside Sne"

Me: "I would never hurt Luthando's daughter, my own niece. I love her"

Namhla: "she is not going"

Me: "please there's still two weeks left before schools open she will just spend a few days with us in Durban"

Luthando: "excuse us please Sne" I walked upstairs and got lelo's bags went to put them in the car. Namhla walked out with lunathi's bags threw them in the car I was using

Namhla: "if my child even drops a single tear Snegugu I will wipe the floor with your fat ass"

Me: "Oookay"

Namhla: "I'm serious Sne"

Me: "relax" I went in the house as she drove out  
"girls let go"

Luthando: "plane ticket?"

Me: "jet" he smiled

Luthando: "must be nice to be married rich"

Me: "whatever"

Luthando: "go before your husband starts  
calling or even worse coming here"

Me: "shut up Luthando" he walked us out and  
hugged his girls giving them baby kisses. We  
got in the car "okay babies buckle up"

Them: "okay" I drove off

Me: "baby we home!!" I screamed as we got in  
"lelo take your bags upstairs put lunathi's in the  
room next to yours"

Lelo: "okay"

Me: "baby!" I went around looking for him.  
Found him with the boys playing cars in the  
tennis court "I've been looking for you"

Sfundo: "sorry baby" I bent down and kissed  
him "we playing Enzo is having trouble with  
riding on his own"

Me: "he is still a baby Sfundo put him in the car  
with Lonhle"

Sfundo: "where is my princess?"

Me: "in the house with her sister" he looked at  
me grinning

Sfundo: "Namhla let you take her daughter?" We  
laughed

Me: "well lunathi wanted to come" he picked up  
Enzo

Enzo: "mamam"

Me: "come big boy"

Enzo: "no!!" Sfundo laughed

Me: "not funny. Come to mommy Lonhle" he ran to me I picked him up "let's go have cocos lonhle"

Enzo: "mamam tyake"

Me: "no" he started crying I left them like that

Lonhle: "but mommy I don't want cocos" I chuckled

Me: "okay baby" I put him down "run along Lelo is back"

Sfundo: "you like it when my son is crying" Enzo was still crying

Me: "your son is always crying. I'll make some cocos" I went to the kitchen "where is Nondu?"

Sfundo: "in the cottage I think. Feed him I want to check on lelo"

Me: "okay" he put Enzo on the high chair and left

Enzo: "mamam"

Me: "baby Enzo" he started blabbering

Sfundo: "I have a surprise for you" we were in bed cuddling while watching a black and white movie the kids were already in bed

Me: "what is it? I have everything I need"

Sfundo: "it something we've been talking about"

Me: "you bought me an island" he laughed and kissed my head

Sfundo: "we already have an island"

Me: "we have everything"

Sfundo: "baby you going to love this"

Me: "I love it when you spend money on me but not when it unnecessary"

Sfundo: "ooh this is necessary my love so necessary"

Me: "you sound excited"



Sfundo: "I am and nervous as well. Hope you like it"

Me: "when will I get it?"

Sfundo: "tomorrow"

Me: "now I'm excited. Is it jewelry? I have enough of that"

Sfundo: "it better"

Me: "better than diamonds?!"

Sfundo: "way better"

Me: "we shall see Mr"

.

I get downstairs find the tv on my favorite song is playing Sfundo is in the kitchen reading something on his iPad while having coffee I started singing out loud while walking to him

Me: "I'm more than just a number hey hey hey I doubt you'll find another hey hey hey so every

single summer I'll be the one that you remember and I better find your lovin I better find your heart I better find your lovin I better find your heart I better find your lovin I better find your I better find it all my love nothing is gonna tear us apart" I stood in front of him with my ass pressing on his dick and started shaking my ass twerking

Lelo: "mommy no!!" I stopped and laughed along with Lelo and Lunathi Sfundo kept adjusting his sweatpants trying to hide his erection

Sfundo: "I'll be upstairs" he rushed out the kitchen

Lelo: "is daddy okay mom?"

Me: "yes baby he just needs to pee" I picked them both up put them on the counter "okay cereals. What do you want?"

Lunathi: "corn flakes"

Lelo: "oats with raspberries" I made them their cereal Nondu got in carrying Enzo

Me: "Lonhle is still asleep?"

Nondu: "yep" Sfunndo came back grinning like a fool

Me: "what did you do?"

Sfunndo: "you out of tissue oil"

Me: "ewuu Sfunndo gross" I shoved off him lightly

Sfunndo: "what was I supposed to do?"

Me: "Jesus Christ this man" he kissed my head and tried holding my waist "don't touch me with this hands you dirty man" he laughed

Sfunndo: "woow! So much love for a black man"

Me: "na.a my nigga" he scoped me up "Sfunndo!!"  
He ran out of the kitchen leaving the girls in a fit of laughter. He laid me on the couch and got on top of me

Sfundo: "my wife" I held his head

Me: "hi" we kissed

Me: "baby" I looked at him in disbelief we were at zimbali "you bought us a house?" I looked at this mansion in front of us the house was huge and amazing from the front in the middle of the drive way stood a fish pond. We took the stairs going up to the main door he unlocked the glass door then slid it open

Sfundo: "welcome to our new home" we walked in, the first floor was all glass and empty it was huge open area but the kitchen had privacy

Me: "wow" we stepped out. It had an amazing view of the beach. Next to the huge pool was a jacuzzi and a braai area

Sfundo: "let's go up" I followed him the second floor had 6 ensuite bedrooms, two extra rooms one was going to be a playroom and the

other study/library for the kids. The third floor had 7 ensuited bedrooms, a home office for him, a room he wanted to turn into a gym. The master bedroom had a view of the tennis court, basketball court and a mini play park. The walk in closet was twice the size of the house in mhlanga

Me: "baby this is too much there's only five of us"

Sfundo: "there's my parents and your parents plus we have friends who always have to stay in the hotel when they visit because our house isn't big enough"

Me: "I don't know Sfundo it too huge I feel uncomfortable" he held my waist bringing my body to his

Sfundo: "you don't like it?" He sounded sad

Me: "I like it baby guess I will get used to it"

Sfundo: "you will. You can get in touch with an

interior designer and start making it a home"

Me: "okay" he lifted me up and pressed me on the wall

Sfundo: "what you say we mark our bedroom" I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him deeply

We had just finished eating dinner Sfundo was watching tv with the kids while I was loading the dishes in the dishwasher when the intercom rang it was Ziyanda

Me: "sup"

Ziyanda: "bitch open the gate"

Me: "what you doing in my house so late?" She showed me her middle finger I opened the gate laughing. Few minutes later she got in the house

Lelo: "hello aunty Zee"

Ziyanda: "hello babies" she kissed all their head and hugged Sfundu before coming to the kitchen

Me: "hey" we hugged "what's wrong?"

Ziyanda: "nothing"

Me: "then why you here so late?" She sighed and sat on the high chair

Ziyanda: "I want to talk to you"

Me: "let me finish up here"

Ziyanda: "okay red or white?"

Me: "red" she went over to the cellar and got a bottle of wine poured some of us. I finished up and joined her over the counter

Ziyanda: "don't hate me"

Me: "talk to me"

Ziyanda: "so I've been seeing this guy"

Me: "nice" she gave me a tight smile "he is not married right? Jesus Ziyanda you can't go back

to being a side chick"

Ziyanda: "I'm not. Give me some credit"

Me: "well talk to me"

Ziyanda: "please don't hate me it started off lightly when I was in Jhb for conference"

Me: "I remember that was like 8 months back ... wait jhb?" She nodded

Ziyanda: "it started off as just sex but the more we spent time together the more we realised that it more than just sex" I felt like I was suffocating "we love each other Sne and we don't want to sneak around anymore"

Me: "you've got to be fucking kidding me right now Ziyanda!"

Ziyanda: "I love him and he makes me so happy I've never been this happy"

Me: "have you always had a thing for him? Even when he was with me?"



Ziyanda: "no! God no Sne" I shook my head and gulped down my wine before pouring another glass

Me: "I can't believe this. There has to be some unwritten rule against this"

Ziyanda: "we love each other"

Me: "fuck no!"

[04/15, 18:54] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty five ...

~~~~~

Ziyanda: "Sne please"

Me: "leave Ziyanda" she gasped

Ziyanda: "Sne?!"

Me: "I need to think I will call you" I got off the chair "let me walk you out" she nodded and

stood up she said goodnight to everyone and we walked outside

Ziyanda: "I'm sorry"

Me: "it okay" she got in her car and drove I went back to the house I opened the gate for her then went to the lounge after watching her drive off

Sfundo: "everything okay?"

Me: "later. Okay kids bed time"

Lonhle: "ha.a mommy" he whined Sfundo stood up Enzo had fallen asleep while laying on his father's chest

Me: "no bed time everyone stand up"

Lelo: "one more hour mommy"

Me: "no up now" they all stood up mumbling whatever they were mumbling "your father will tuck you in" they followed Sfundo upstairs. I switched off the t.v. locked the doors turned on the alarm before going upstairs with what was left of my wine and a glass of whiskey for

Sfundo. I filled up the bathtub with hot water and bath salts and foam then lit the candles. Sfundo got in as I was taking off my clothes

Sfundo: "wanna talk to your husband?"

Me: "get in first" I got in the bathtub as he took off his clothes and got in behind me. I moved back resting on him he kissed my head

Sfundo: "Lonhle want a tv in his room"

Me: "I won't even entertain that because we both know that won't happen"

Sfundo: "maybe I..."

Me: "no Sfundo you are not buying a three year old a tv"

Sfundo: "okay baby"

Me: "I'm serious Sfundo or you and I are going to have problems"

Sfundo: "I won't I swear baby"

Me: "good. Ziyanda came to tell me that she is

in a relationship with Luthando they love each other"

Sfundo: "mmh"

Me: "yep" we remained silent for awhile

Sfundo: "do you think you have a right to be angry over that?"

Me: "baby I'm not angry I'm just shocked that's all"

Sfundo: "let's hope so because I will not have you upset over your ex moving on"

Me: "I love you Sfundo"

Sfundo: "cant imagine my life without you Snegugu I need you"

Me: "i need you" he lifted me up making turn so I sit on him straddling him. I moved up and slowly sat on him having his erection slide in me.

.

Lonhle: "I want to go too"

Lelo: "it girls only Lonhle"

Lonhle: "that's not fair! You don't spend time with anymore Lelo"

Lelo: "I do Lonhle stop lying" he nodded crying my heart broke but I wasn't going to get involved

Lonhle: "you not my sister anymore" he ran off wiping his tears Lelo turned and saw me

Lelo: "mom" she started crying which made lunathi cry

Me: "eh"

Lunathi: "sorry sisiy don't cry"

Lelo: "sorry too nathy" they hugged still crying

Sfundo: "and then?"

Me: "I'm so confused"

Sfundo: "when are you leaving?"

Me: "now" I kissed him "girls let's go" they pulled apart

Sfundo: "I love you" we left

Lelo: "mommy"

Me: "yes angel"

Lelo: "Lonhle made me cry"

Me: "you also made him cry angel he is your little brother and he misses spending time with you he loves you"

Lelo: "I love him"

Me: "I know angel"

Lelo: "I will spend time with him"

Me: "good"

We met Sihle and the twins at The Ocean Terrace

Sihle: "hey sis" I kissed her cheek

Lelo: "hello aunty Sihle" we all greeted each other and settled down

Chloe: "who is this Lelo?"

Lelo: "nathy my little sister"

Sophie: "your mother had another baby"

Lelo: "no my mother is not her mother"

Me: "you all talk too much. Let's order" Sihle waved over a waiter

Sihle: "they never stop talking once they start"

Me: "they mouths are too big" the waiter got to us we all placed our orders

Sihle: "I saw Ziyanda in the morning"

Me: "where?"

Sihle: "mugg&bean Marcel and I were having breakfast. She was with some people having a meeting I think"

Me: "she came over to my house yesterday telling me she has been in a relationship with Luthando for the last eight months and they don't want to keep it a secret anymore they love each other"

Sihle: "wow!"

Me: "I know"

Sihle: "you over him right?"

Me: "of course I'm over him"

Sihle: "then it shouldn't be a problem"

Me: "you think?"

Sihle: "yes"

Me: "but he is lelo's father like my ex she can't be doing my ex"

Sihle: "she is already doing your ex. She wasn't asking for permission she was telling you what is happening"

Me: "I guess I have no say in it but I don't like it"



guess as time goes on I'll be okay I just have to leave with it"

Sihle: "don't hurt my brother Sne"

Me: "I would never. I love my husband more than anything"

Sihle: "good"

Me: "you and Marcel are really happy these days"

Sihle: "yeah. Brianna and Chanel want a baby"

Me: "they not even married yet" we looked at each other and laughed

Sihle: "that's rich coming from you"

Me: "says you! You had Sbani when you were just a baby yourself" we laughed

Sihle: "Sbani is mama and dada's baby"

Me: "even worse. So how are they going to do this?"

Sihle: "Brianna will carry the baby but it going to

be Chanel's egg and a sperm donor"

Me: "wow"

Sihle: "Brianna doesn't want to get married  
Chanel has proposed twice already she always  
says no"

Me: "but Chanel loves her and she loves her as  
well"

Sihle: "they spent the first three years of their  
relationship fighting because she can't be  
faithful I guess she doesn't trust her yet"

Me: "that sucks because they've fought so hard  
for everyone to accept them and life keeps  
fucking them up"

Sihle: "they will be fine, they work. They don't  
need to be married"

Me: "let's stop talking about people" she  
giggled

Sihle: "yeah"

Me: "you have to see the house Sfundu bought for us" she smiled

Sihle: "I was with him when we went to view it"

Me: "you lie!" She nodded smiling

Sihle: "I fell in love with it from the word go we! We had seen a few others we were actually considering one in la Lucia it was also nice but when we saw that one Sfundu was like this is the house Sne and I are going to raise our children in. He said that before we even went in"

Me: "it a beautiful house just too big I don't even know how Nondu and I will manage cleaning everything"

Sihle: "hire a cleaner. Nondu takes care of the kids right? So hire someone who will clean the house"

Me: "I don't know. I don't want lot of helpers that's why we let go of the other nanny when I

resigned at work"

Sihle: "we have two cleaners at home, a nanny for the twins and a chef"

Me: "here?"

Sihle: "yeah. Woah we have lot of staff at home in Beverly hills even a house manager"

Me: "but that's understandable your home that side is too huge I mean the house itself then there's like three cottages"

Sihle: "yeah my grandparents went over board"

Me: "money drives people crazy"

Sihle: "no. My grandfather's parents were poor so he worked really hard to achieve all that he had then daddy and my uncle Chris double it"

Me: "which country do you have?" She smiled

Sihle: "I have United Arab Emirates"

Me: "that's where Dubai is" she nodded

Sihle: "yep and Abu Dhabi"

Me: "dang girl your making money!"

Sihle: "I actually have more money than Marcel but we don't talk about that"

Me: "that's understandable. So who is taking care of it all"

Sihle: "the managers but Sfundu over looks everything"

Me: "Aphe and Simpiwe"

Sihle: "Simpiwe has United kingdom and Aphe has Italy. Dad is taking care of things for them until they 21 and university graduates then they get to decide what to do"

Me: "that's nice you all set for life"

Sihle: "so are you" I shook my head

Me: "I only have my qualifications if Sfundu and I were to divorce"

Sihle: "you would get half of everything that he had if not you will get maintenance for the kids"

and spousal"

Me: "not the same"

Lunathi: "aunty Sne" she was pulling my arm I  
looked at her "I need to pre"

Me: "okay baby let's go"

After lunch we went to get our nails done then  
went our separate ways.

Me: "hey my babies" I found them watching tv  
with their father

Enzo: "mamam"

Lonhle: "hey mommy"

Sfundo: "hey mommy" I chuckled and sat on  
him

Me: "hey daddy" we kissed

Sfundo: "how was lunch?"

Me: "good"

Sfundo: "had fun catching up on gossip"

Me: "I do not gossip Sfundo!" He started smirking

Sfundo: "you mean to tell me you actually spent the whole day without talking about someone else"

Me: "whatever"

Sfundo: "my little gossip girl"

Me: "baby no" he pulled me to his chest

Sfundo: "I love you"

Me: "what would you like for dinner?"

Sfundo: "beef"

Me: "in stew?"

Sfundo: "yeah"

Me: "okay I'll go start cooking" we kissed shortly then I went to the kitchen. I took out beef put it

in the microwave to defrost then boiled rice. I roasted some vegetables and started on salads. The intercom rang I went over to it and answered it was a car I didn't know a black bmw x6

Me: "yes" a woman showed her face on the camera

Her: "open the car"

Me: "excuse me? And you are?"

Her: "I'm here for Sfundu" I put the receiver down

Me: "Sfundu come here" he got in and kissed my cheek "you have a visitor" he looked at the screen

Sfundu: "shit" he opened the gate the woman drove in

Me: "who is this?"

Sfundu: "my mother" he pulled my hand we walked to the main door opened it as she was



parking. She got out of the car my jaw dropped she was so gorgeous all skinny and light skinned wearing legging and thigh boots with a knitted jersey

Sfundo: "mother"

Her: "is this the new wife? What is it with you and your father and fat yellow bone women. She actually looks like your step mother" I collected my jaw and frowned at her

[04/15, 18:55] Ron: Insert forty six ....

~~~~~

Sfundo: "don't insult my wife Nonhle" she rolled her eyes

Nonhle: "come hug your mother Sfundo" he sighed and walked to her they hugged she kissed his cheek

Sfundo: "what are you doing here?"

Nonhle: "you got married and started a family I had to hear from the media"

Sfundo: "don't act like you care Nonhle"

Me: "I need to check on the pots"

Nonhle: "of course I care Sfundo you my son"

Sfundo: "are you out of money? Is that why you here?"

Me: "I'll just .. uhm yeah" I quickly went in the house went to continue with cooking.

Sfundo got in the house pulling a suitcases with his mother walking behind him. I was almost done with cooking

Sfundo: "baby" I went to them

Me: "yes"

Sfundo: "she is going to spend few days here" I gave him a bored look. He doesn't even talk to me he just tells me. I went back to the kitchen

Nonhle: "yoh"

Sfundo: "baby what is wrong?" He was following me

Me: "please set up the table I'm almost done cooking"

Sfundo: "Sne?"

Me: "Sfundo will you do this or do I have to do everything in this house?!"

Sfundo: "okay I'll take this upstairs and come back to set up the table just don't shout" he walked out as I huffed.

We all sat around the table and started having dinner the kids kept looking at Nonhle and looking between Sfundo and i.

Me: "eat stop looking around"

Lonhle: "daddy who is this?"

Enzo: "yeah"

Me: "nobody. Finish your food"

Nonhle: "I'm not nobody"

Me: "when you in my house and haven't been introduced to me properly you are"

Nonhle: "you just going to let her speak to me like that"

Sfundo: "can we please finish dinner in peace"

Nonhle: "keep your wife on a leash"

Me: "oh bite me"

Sfundo: "Sne!"

Me: "don't come for me Sfundo"

Lelo: "mommy can we eat in the kitchen"

Sfundo: "yes princess take your brothers and sister" they stood up Sfundo helped them with carrying their plates

Nonhle: "you don't know me and you better respect me"

Me: "you also don't know me and you sure as hell better respect me in my house"

Nonhle: "my son's house!"

Me: "my husband and the father of my children in fact you the h.."

Sfundo: "Snegugu" he shouted I looked at him with my eyes half shut and stood up

Me: "make sure the kids don't stay up pass their bed time" I walked away

Sfundo: "baby I'm sorry"

Nonhle: "Angela was never this rude to me" it took everything in me to not tell her to go fuck herself. I got in our room slammed shut the door locking it. He tried opening it then started knocking I still had my back pressed on the door

Sfundo: "baby I am really sorry"

Me: "go away Sfundo"

Sfundo: "I shouldn't have shouted I'm sorry" I opened the door we looked at each "the attitude on your face though" I smiled a little he got in and picked me up

Me: "you going to break your back I'm a fat yellow bone remember"

Sfundo: "you my fat yellow bone"

Me: "hey!" I punched his shoulder he threw me on the bed laughing

Sfundo: "don't pay attention to Nonhle baby she's a beautiful bitter woman. She's been like that ever since dad choose mom"

Me: "I don't like her"

Sfundo: "you can have tea with mom and gossip about how much you both don't like her"

Me: "we will. What is she doing here?"

Sfundo: "she's been travelling for years. Ever since I got my inheritance and was able to give her money she quit her job and claimed she

wants to see the world and since I can afford for her to do that I let her. The only time we've communicated over the last ten years was when she needed money"

Me: "how is your relationship with her"

Sfundo: "we don't have any. Mom raised me but Nonhle also raised me from the time I was born until I was over 10. Dad only sent money and saw me like once in every month but when mom came in the picture it all changed I moved in with them she forced dad to spend time with me to be involved in my life he even started coming to my rugby and soccer games, we had boys days you know he started saying he loves me which was something both my parents never told me. I love mom she raised me exceptionally well but Nonhle is still my mother I will always care about her that woman struggled with me when dad wasn't working"

Me: "of course you care she's your mother"

Sfundo: "I told her to stay out of your way this is your house"

Me: "so she's staying?"

Sfundo: "just for awhile baby she says she needs to figure somethings out she is done traveling though. Was thinking maybe when we move to the new house she stays here"

Me: "it going to take months before that house is ready Sfundo!"

Sfundo: "baby please and she says she wants to get to know the kids"

Me: "ayi baby kodwa"

Sfundo: "please sthandwa sam" he kissed my neck "please"

Me: "fiiiinee but is she comes to me side ways I will check her Sfundo"

Sfundo: "she won't I promise. You know I can't do this thing called life without you"



Me: "mmh. Be grateful I love you so much"

Sfundo: "I'm very grateful"

.

I woke up in the morning in bed alone. I went to the bathroom took a shower got out lotioned got dressed in sweatpants and a tank top. I went to check on the kids they were all not in their rooms I went downstairs found them having breakfast in the kitchen.

Me: "morning babies"

Them: "morning mommy"

Me: "we have a visitor Nondu. Sfundo's biological mom, have you seen her?"

Nondu: "no I haven't"

Me: "guess she is still upstairs"

Lelo: "daddy said to tell you he loves you mommy"

Me: "okay baby" I dished up breakfast for

myself and poured coffee

Nonhle: "morning my babies" she was getting in the kitchen

The kids: "morning granny" I raised my eyebrow

Nonhle: "morning Sne. Can I have breakfast?"

Nondu started dishing up for her

Me: "morning Nonhle"

Nonhle: "such an oily breakfast, you should really be watching what you eat"

Me: "thank you for input Nonhle we will take it into consideration"

Nonhle: "how is it that you look so much like Sne?"

Me: "she's my mother's twin" she looked at me as if I've grown horns

Nonhle: "that can't be right" I shrugged my shoulders "hhe!! Sfundu has lost his mind, his father included"

Me: "Sfundo and I were together for years before we found out"

Nonhle: "mmh" I looked at her she looked miles away I got a chance to stare at she really was a beautiful woman it was hard to believe that she had a child who was in his late thirties

Lelo: "mommy"

Me: "yes baby"

Lelo: "can we swim today?"

Me: "if the sun gets too hot. And papa is coming to pick up lunathi"

Lunathi: "when?"

Me: "today baby"

Lunathi: "okay I miss daddy and mommy"

Nondu: "let's go bath girls"

Me: "Nondu please make sure lunathi's clothes are washed and packed for me please"

Nondu: "okay" she went upstairs with the girls

Lonhle: "granny where are you coming from?"

Nonhle: "from my home"

Lonhle: "okay"

Nonhle: "is lunathi not yours?"

Me: "she's my brother's"

Nonhle: "you've given Sfuno beautiful babies.  
Your genes make up for your face at least"

Me: "I'm not even going to entertain you old  
bitter woman" she rolled her eyes

Nonhle: "that was a compliment"

Me: "is that so? I'm not stupid Nonhle and I am  
definitely not a push over"

Nonhle: "we shall see"

Me: "mxm" we continued eating in silence

Luthando called when he was at the gate I  
opened it for him then went to wait outside for

him.

Luthando: "hey sis"

Me: "Luthando you ass wipe"

Luthando: "woah, what did I do?"

Me: "why didn't you tell me about Ziyanda" he grinned

Luthando: "what? You jealous?"

Me: "is that why you with her? Luthando no that girl has had her fair share of heartbreaks"

Luthando: "nah it not I actually love her it too early to say but I think I can have a future with her. Are you mad? She told me you two haven't spoken since she told you"

Me: "I'm not mad. Was just shocked that's all but if you both happy with each other I have no problem just don't hurt her Luthando please"

Luthando: "what about me? You know when I love, I love fully. And you know your friend she's

a little of a bitch at times but I fell for her regardless of that. She is the only who can actually hurt me"

Me: "well you went for her knowing what type of a person she is. Have you always been attracted to her? Even when we were together?"

Luthando: "no. I hated her when we were talked even after we broke up she was a bitch I didn't want her influencing you"

Me: "mmh if you say so"

Luthando: "come on you have to believe me"

Me: "I believe you"

Luthando: "I love her sis" I sighed

[04/15, 18:56] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty seven ...

~~~~~

I looked at my husband, he was still asleep. Sfuno worked from home now, he only went to the office or out of the province if he had meetings. I watched him sleeping peaceful with his dark lips slightly open breathing in and out softly, I just sighed happily. I loved him I truly did, we've been through our share of fuck ups but we just came out stronger and more in love. I kissed his lips and got off the bed. I went to take a shower got out walked to the closet I lotioned my body and put on underwear after that I put on a knitted jersey then jeans but they refused to go up, they got stuck by my thighs. I felt like crying I was gaining weight, this staying at home thing was killing me. I had absolutely nothing keeping me busy. The jeans were a size fucking 38 which meant now I had to start buying size 40, I had went from a size 34 to a size 40 and I knew I was still going to gain more weight because I had nothing to do, I seriously don't know how these women flourish in this

housewife shit.

Sfundo: "are you okay my queen?" I looked at him through the mirror he was standing by the closet door leaning on the frame

Me: "I keep gaining weight Sfundo! My jeans don't fit anymore"

Sfundo: "sorry nana, should I take you shopping for new jeans?"

Me: "it not just about that! Argh you just don't get it!"

Sfundo: "help me get it so I can help you"

Me: "I'm getting more fat Sfundo as if I need more meat"

Sfundo: "you not fat nana. You thick. You got amazing curves and I love them, I find them sexy I get turned on just by the sight of them"

Me: "you not being helpful Sfundo" he walked to me and wrapped his arms around my waist then kissed my neck sucking on it



Sfundo: "I love you. As John Legend says, all of me loves all of you, all your curves and all your edges" he presses his erection on my ass and I get a stupid smile on my face

Me: "mxm get away from me you horny freak"

Sfundo: "I love you okay? I'll pop in the bathroom then take you to gateway for breakfast and some shopping"

Me: "okay" he kissed my cheek

I got downstairs found Nonhle watching tv while having coffee it been a month since she came here. We don't like each other but we civil for the sake of the kids and Sfundo so we stay out of each other's way but she loves my children for that I tolerate her shit when she starts it.

Me: "good morning"

Nonhle: "you look a little cute with your fat

yellow self" I rolled my eyes and sat down. I ended up getting dressed in a black tight fitting long sleeve maxi dress and black vans. Thanks to Woolworths and their spanks my stomach looks flat. I have a black biker jacket and my Malaysian curls are left loose.

Me: "thank you Nonhle"

Nonhle: "I love your sarcasm, it makes my day"

Me: "and I hate yours, it kills my vibes" Nondu came downstairs carrying Enzo with Lonhle following behind her

Lonhle: "hello mommy" I picked him up sat him on my lap, my son is such a mama's boy unlike Enzo who acts like I didn't carry him for nine months and had to get cut to give birth to him.

Me: "morning my baby, slept well?"

Lonhle: "yes and I'm hungry"

Enzo: "I'm also hungry, I want cocos" he was crawling on the couch coming to me

Me: "no cocos it cold today"

Enzo: "ha.a I want cocos"

Me: "and I am saying no" he nodded I looked at him surprised

Lonhle: "wow mommy"

Me: "I know" we both giggled

Nondu: "okay come I've dished up oat for you two"

Nonhle: "come I'll feed you big boy" she picked up Enzo

Enzo: "granny?"

Nonhle: "yes" they started walking away

Lonhle: "where is daddy?"

Me: "upstairs"

Lonhle: "when will I also go to school mommy like lelo"

Me: "when you old enough baby. Now go eat"

Lonhle: "daddy!"

Sfundo: "my prince" he picked him up. I watched Sfundo tickling him and smiled Lonhle was laughing so hard his tears were dropping. He took him to the kitchen and came back. I looked at him biting my bottom lip he looked so gorgeous in just navy skinny jeans and a white t-shirt with a black jacket and sneakers his short fade roughed up

Sfundo: "stop staring I might just take you right now" I smiled shaking my head. He helped me up "you look beautiful nana"

Me: "you make me happy"

Sfundo: "when you happy I'm happy and our children are happy" he kissed my cheek

We started at circus circus for breakfast. We found Sihle Sfundo's friend having breakfast with his wife Sthe so we joined them at their

table

Sthe: "how is my Lelo? I love your daughter she's such a cutey"

Sihle: "she is going to be my daughter in law"

Sfundo: "I will kill Sabelo if he even looks at my princess like that"

Sihle: "don't you want cows my man" Sfundo chuckled

Sfundo: "no."

Me: "you just love her because she has the same name as your cousin Sthe" she giggled sweetly "she's okay just complaining about school it worse now since it winter"

Sthe: "oh Sabelo is the same, every morning is chaotic"

Me: "still thinking of sending him to boarding school?"

Sthe: "sihle said we will visit that topic when he

is done with primary"

Me: "that's a good idea. I just feel like sending a kid to boarding school while in primary makes them feel like they being abandoned"

Sihle: "thank you Sne"

I ended up going shopping with sthe we left the men at Dros doing their own shit.

Sfundo: "baby"

Me: "mh" we in bed cuddling after making love

Sfundo: "I have to go to Dubai there is something wrong with the hotel accounts"

Me: "someone is stealing money?"

Sfundo: "it looks like"

Me: "oh"

Sfundo: "are you comfortable with leaving the

kids with mom" when he travels out of the country Sne or mom comes to stay with the kids until we back

Me: "no I'm not"

Sfundo: "mom can't come here while Nonhle is here, Nonhle savage and you know how mom is"

Me: "I will call mom in the morning if she can't come then I won't go with you"

Sfundo: "ha.a baby I don't know how long I'll be gone for"

Me: "when are you leaving?"

Sfundo: "WE should be leaving tomorrow but we have to find someone who will take care of the kids first so we will leave as soon as that is sorted"

Me: "okay baby I'm sleepy"

Sfundo: "sleep nana I love you"

Me: "love you" he kissed my head

.

I looked at this woman wanting to kill her  
Sfundo was looking at me he actually looked  
scared while Nonhle had a smug grin in her  
face

Me: "say what now?"

Sfundo: "baby"

Me: "shut it Sfundo Mkhize"

Nonhle: "come on Sne she looks beautiful"

Me: "baby go up to your room and change out  
of your uniform so you can have lunch"

Lelo: "okay mommy" she ran off pulling her bag

Nonhle: "we went past wimpy and ate"

Me: "who in the hell gave you a right to relax my  
daughter's hair?! She is a fucking baby"



Nonhle: "it was harmless Sne it for kids"

Me: "I preferred her hair as an afro she doesn't need to have relaxed hair in order to look beautiful!"

Nonhle: "I know that! She is a very beautiful child"

Me: "I think you've over stayed your welcome in my house" she looked at me shocked

Nonhle: "it just hair!"

Me: "Sfundo call Steve tell him to get a room for your mother at the hotel" I left them standing there with their mouths open. I stopped walking and listened to them when they started talking

Sfundo: "what were you thinking mother?"

Nonhle: "I really didn't mean any harm Sfundo you have to talk to her I was relaxing my hair and lelo asked. Please I would never hurt my grandchildren I love them"

Sfundo: "you should have called Sne first! These

are her children you can't just make decisions for them without consulting her"

Nonhle: "talk to her Sfunndo please I love staying here with the kids I love them. I really didn't mean any harm. I was just doing what she wanted"

Sfunndo: "she is a kid sometimes what she wants is not"

Nonhle: "don't be hypocritical Sfunndo you give these kids anything and everything they want"

Sfunndo: "not if it not good for them or if it going to upset their mother" I left them like that and went upstairs to lelo's room

Me: "hey baby"

Lelo: "I'm sorry mommy. Sorry I asked granny to relax my hair. Please don't be upset"

Me: "it okay I'm not upset. Do you love your new hair?" She nodded. Her hair was long, I had only cut her hair when she was jus started walking

after that I grew it into an afro "okay. Go tell daddy to make you lunch" I carried her off the bed.

Sfundo got in our room after few minutes I was just sitting on the bed busy on my iPad looking at the pictures Ziyanda had just posted of her and Luthando they looked so good together. My people were happy it was like besides Nonhle everything was flowing well.

Sfundo: "baby"

Me: "no Sfundo I want that woman out off my house the penthouse at the hotel is usually empty put her there before I lose my mind"

[04/15, 18:57] Ron: Love Me Like Only You Can

Insert forty eight...

~~~~~

Sfundo: "but baby we moving soon"

Me: "Sfundo. Nonhle and I will kill each other but okay"

Sfundo: "thank you"

Me: "only because we will be moving to the new house soon" he pulled me by my ankle to him

Sfundo: "I love you wifey"

Me: "I love you too" we kissed "you made your daughter lunch?"

Sfundo: "Nondu did"

Me: "okay come here" I pulled him to lay on top of me and kissed him I took off his t-shirt he pulled back chuckling

Sfundo: "you sure you not pregnant?"

Me: "shut up. You know my tubes are tied and we will try for a baby when Enzo is 4"

Sfundo: "just checking my queen" we went back

to kissing he rolled us over getting me to lay on top of him.

I went downstairs after freshening up to get started on dinner leaving Sfundu asleep. Nonhle was watching tv while having a glass of wine. I went straight to the kitchen took out ribs from the fridge I had marinated them in the morning. Was going to grill some ribs and make butternut and creamed spinach. Nonhle got in and sat on the high chair.

Nonhle: "I would like to apologize"

Me: "it okay Nonhle I just really wish you had called me. Lelo is my child you can't make such decisions for her. I had my reasons for keeping her hair an afro"

Nonhle: "I was wrong and I'm sorry but you know I love her, I love them I would never harm them"

Me: "I know. I'm sorry too for the way I spoke to you"

Nonhle: "should I pack my bags?"

Me: "no we will be leaving for the new house anyway"

Nonhle: "can I come stay with you all at the new house?"

Me: "now you pushing it" we laughed

.

We moved into the new house, it was so beautiful I couldn't believe it. Never in my wildest dreams did I think I would one day be staying in such a house. The interior designer had outdone herself, all I did was give her a rough idea of what I wanted and she delivered amazingly.

I woke up Saturday morning we were hosting few friends and our family over for a house warming. Sfuno was already up just staring at me

Me: "weirdo" he chuckled and kissed my forehead

Sfuno: "morning nana"

Me: "baby" he got on top of me I opened my legs he settled between them

Sfuno: "I'm not looking forward to today" I sighed his parents were here, staying with us and we had left Nonhle in our previous home but she would also be here today. My relationship with her had gotten better after that whole hair situation.

Me: "everything is going to be okay as you said your dad can handle Nonhle, he puts her in her place when it comes to mom"

Sfuno: "yeah I guess. Now can I get my

morning lazy sex" I smiled

Me: "will you ever get enough of my pussy?"

Sfundo: "not in a million years nana" he moved back and slide into me slowly until he was all in making my back arch.

I went downstairs and got started on making breakfast. I had to hire to new helpers the house was too huge then Nondu could only focus on the kids.

Lelo: "morning mommy" she was getting in the kitchen I lifted her up sat her down on the counter

Me: "morning mommy's princess" she pouted her lips I kissed her

Lelo: "is daddy still sleeping?"

Me: "no baby he is just a little busy in his office. Where are your brothers?"



Lelo: "still sleeping I think. Can I help you mommy?" I gave her a bowl with eggs to beat. We made breakfast while we spoke about her school, her friends and how sabelo hit a boy who had pushed her while they had swimming period.

I took a finale look at myself on the mirror, I was wearing a peach off the shoulder lose maxi dress with it matching choker and sandals, I had a 40 inch maroon Peruvian that I left lose.

Sfundo: "you look beautiful my love" he walked to me and held my waist

Me: "thank you"

Sfundo: "most of our guests are here" we were just having a casual thing

Me: "are the waiters serving drinks?"

Sfundo: "yes and finger foods" I turned around and wrapped my arms around his neck

Me: "I love you Mkhize" he smiled looking more gorgeous than ever "I don't know what I would do without your love"

Sfundo: "you don't ever have to find out because you will always have my love" I stood on my toes and we kissed.

We got downstairs, I went to my two moms as soon as I saw them

Me: "mommy!" She smiled brightly and hugged me

Mom: "look at you so beautiful and grown"

Sne: "she really is beautiful"

Me: "when did you get here mom?"

Mom: "just few minutes ago"

Me: "have you met Nonhle?" They both laughed

Mom: "no but I know all there is to know about her"

Me: "you two don't provoke her and she's really not that bad. She loves the kids"

Mom: "and we love the kids"

Sne: "yes"

Me: "don't start trouble you twins. Let me go greet everyone else"

Sne: "go be a good host" I walked to where my girls were drinking as usual besides Natasha

Me: "ladies"

Them: "hey" I grabbed a glass of champagne from the waiters that was passing

Sthe: "your house babe!"

Ziyanda: "amazing"

Me: "thank you"

Sihle: "you've done a good job with making it look like a home. I love the picture room" I had a room it was all white with ourfamily pictures all over even on the ceiling

Me: "I think it my favorite room right after the master bedroom" I winked they all giggled

Natasha: "behave"

Me: "just saying"

Brianna: "it really beautiful"

Me: "how is the house haunting on your part?"  
She was pregnant and looking for a house in cape town. Brian had threw a fit when he found out Brianna was pregnant and planning to move in with Chanel while not married but Brianna stood her ground she really didn't want to get married. Eventually Brian softened down as he always does when it comes to Brianna I think it because out off all his kids she really was wild. She got expelled at varsity, had to spend a year in rehab after she ran off and went on tour with a rock band that's where her relationship with Chanel started it got so toxic they were both doing drugs Brianna over dosed and ended up in a coma for a month.

Brianna: "it not coming along well. We want to buy at Clifton but everything there is huge and we want something small and really close to the beach"

Sihle: "you will find something"

We all settled down in the roof top patio where a large table was set up for dinner. The waiter started with serving the first course. We had dinner over light conversations filled with laughter and lot of harmless teasing. After dinner we went down to the backyard we had a bar set up there these people love their alcohol and a dj for some music.

Sfundo asked for everyone's attention and told the waiters to give everyone a glass of champagne because he has a toast to make. He stood in front of me and kissed my cheek.

Sfundo: "you know how life can be, it changes over night but having you has made it so easy. You love me in a way I know only you can. And I know that no matter where life takes us we going to be alright because what we have is real and we will always stick together. I love you Snegugu Mkhize with every part of me. I don't know where I would be without you and your love. You've given me three beautiful children and you still owe me one more" I heard laughter and just smiled wiping my tears "you've made me want things actually need things I thought I hated and could have never seen myself have before you. God knows we've had our share of problems and I can't promise you that we won't have more but I can promise you that I will try my best to ensure that you and our children are always happy and protected. So in all and all our children have something to ask you" he looked at where the kids were and waved over they ran to him with goofy smiles on their faces

Lonhle: "will you marry daddy"

Enzo: "yes"

Lonhle: "no Enzo! Say again not yes"

Enzo: "oh oh" we laughed "again mommy"

Sfundo: "you a lost cause son. Let start again"

Lonhle: "will you marry daddy"

Enzo: "again!!!" Lelo took out a ring box from her pocket and opened it

Lelo: "please"

Sfundo: "let's renew our vows nana" I nodded as he took the ring from Lelo and slid it in my finger it was just a small white gold band covered in small diamonds

Me: "yes. I love you Sfundo and only you can love me like you do I'll forever be grateful and appreciate your love"

THE END

